

# History Section Acknowledgements

**T**he Los Angeles Police Revolver and Athletic Club formed an Historical Research Committee in 1982 to oversee research and writing of the Department's history for this book. With approval and assistance of Chief of Police Daryl F. Gates, this committee established a goal to preserve the Department's history and to record for future generations the present-day structure of the greatest police department in the world.

Members of the committee, who spent hundreds of hours in painstaking research, writing, and re-writing, were: Captain Arthur W. Sjoquist, chairman; Lieutenant Thomas J. Lafferty; Police Officer James A. Bultema; and Detectives Joan M. Wolf and Roseanne E. Parino.

Committee members and personnel from all divisions who devoted time to this project were, unfortunately, handicapped in their research by time constraints and the lack of available historical material. Since the last commemorative book, *The Guardian*, published in 1937, many photographs and other memorabilia have been inadvertently destroyed, lost, or discarded. As a

result, the research team turned to members of the Department, both active and retired, for assistance. The response was overwhelming. Photographs and other historical material obtained will help to partially preserve the Department's history for future generations.

Preserving history and recording the tenor of the times is the only way for future generations to learn by our actions. For, as author George Santayana said in his work, *The Life of Reason*, "Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it."

It would be impractical, if not impossible, to individually list every person who contributed to this enormous project. However, there are many who should be named — those who spent time and effort in providing information and whose interest and belief in the value of the project gave support and encouragement. To them go the thanks of all who worked on the project.

A special thanks to all those who gave freely of their time and played a significant role in ensuring the quality of this work.

Sincere thanks to Chief Daryl F.

Gates for his approval of the historical project and his special assistance with the section on Chief William H. Parker; and to Assistant Chief Marvin D. Iannone for assistance with material on the current administration.

Deep personal gratitude is expressed to Retired Captain Tom Osborne for the encouragement he gave and whose counsel and insight were sought, appreciated, and contributed greatly to the development of the entire history project.

Special thanks for assistance to Audrey Axelrad, Maryanne Ouchi, Doris Neilson, Lily Jew, Karla Mercado and Ruth Snowden.

For special searches and responding to a variety of requests over and above their normal duties, we wish to thank Wilma J. Dewey, Municipal Reference Library, Los Angeles City Hall; and Luige Lil and Beatrice Miller, Los Angeles Police Department Library.

Our appreciation to Mrs. Fletcher Bowron, wife of the former mayor; Retired Chief of Police Arthur C. Hohmann; and Norman "Jake" Jacoby, City News Service police reporter; for their personal insight into the 1920s and 1930s.

Deserving of thanks for their help in collecting photographs are Art Comstock, Scientific Investigation Division; Delmar Watson, Watson Archives; Bruce Henstell; Peter Antheil; Ned Comstock, University of Southern California Special Collections; Susan Patton, Pasadena Historical Society; Hynda Rudd, Los Angeles City Archivist; and Retired Lieutenant Jack Halstead.

Special acknowledgement for their assistance to Deputy Chiefs Clyde Cronkhite and Dan Sullivan; Commanders Larry Kramer and Mark Kroeker; Captains David Burney, Diane Harber, John Higgins, Bayan Lewis and Bob Walter; Lieutenants George Aliano, Nick Bakay, Ed Henderson, Chuck Higbie, Warren Knowles, Robert Kurowski, Wayne Mackley, Robert Ruchhoff, and Retired Lieutenant Don Ferrell; Detectives Al Romero, Philip Sartuche, Floyd Simmons and John St. John; Sergeants Bob Canfield, James Murphy, John Nelson, Lyle Percy, Chuck Sale, Robert A. Carter and William Rhine; Officers Ray Bentley, Aurelio Limas, Garardo Mestas and Ronald Weimer; and Ken Crouse, Earl Howe, Winfred P. Lenocker, Shirley Patterson and Helen Robles.

In addition to those who have been singled out for special recognition, we offer our deepest and most sincere thanks to those whose names may have been omitted.



## Historical Committee

**Top row:**  
Capt. Arthur Sjoquist  
Lt. Thomas Lafferty

**Bottom row:**  
Ofcr. James Bultema  
Det. Joan Wolf  
Det. Roseanne Parino





# History

## Introduction

**T**his history was compiled to enlighten and entertain; to rekindle remembrances of a glowing legacy of proud traditions and to honor those who continue to protect and to serve.

We may smile at the earnest endeavors of our early predecessors in the light of the advances that the passing years have yielded. But we will do well to see ourselves mirrored now and then in the problems as well as the achievements of the past. History's inclination to repeat itself cautions as it inspires.

If necessity prompted our forebears to experiment and initiate, that same urge to create new and better concepts continues to invigorate our pioneer instincts, greatly to the benefit of municipal law enforcement throughout the nation. We should welcome our tomorrows with confidence, hoping that future generations will have cause to spare for us something of the same gratitude we truly owe to those who have gone before.

As the reader proceeds through this history, he may find himself reflecting on the many events, good and bad, that the years have produced, and ask how we might learn from them. Without a doubt, our current problems have confronted the Department before and for similar reasons. Political interference and influence, budget cuts, shortages of personnel and what seems to be an endless cycle of scandal followed by reform, have haunted our Department for most of its history. To be sure, these problems are not unique to the Los Angeles Police Department. They have confronted major metropolitan law enforcement agencies world-wide for hundreds of years.

The Los Angeles Police Department, however, in the late thirties and particularly through the 1950's, was able to accomplish what seemed impossible. The grim scandal/reform cycle caused by political intrusion was broken for over 40 years. The Department achieved a level of professionalism that set the standard for law enforcement everywhere. More importantly, it provided honest police administrators and politicians with hope — hope that it could be done. A department politically independent, honest and with a single standard of enforcement for all people, was an attainable goal. The Los Angeles Police Department established this well-earned reputation and high quality men and women from all over the world, interested in a proud career in law enforcement, have come to join us.

Today, we find ourselves asking what the future holds. The rapid and sometimes unwelcome changes of the recent past worry many of us and the future seems uncertain at best. In our efforts to predict, we would do well to examine the past closely, for it is there that we will find the best clues to our destiny. It is hoped this history will contribute to that examination and maybe hold a few answers as well.



# In the Beginning

**O**n September 4, 1781, a small pueblo was founded by proclamation of Felipe de Neve, Mexican Governor of California. Originally an Indian village called "Yang Na," the new settlement was named "El Pueblo de Nuestra Senora la Reina de Los Angeles"—"The City of our Lady, the Queen of the Angels." Founders of the town numbered 12 adult males who were discharged or retired from the service of the Spanish government and their families. The total number of souls comprising the settlement was 46.

The pueblo grew slowly through the years and eventually evolved into the present day metropolis of Los Angeles. As the government of California was influenced by a combination of military and religious authorities, so too was the municipal government devised for the settlers. Local power was vested in the Alcalde (Mayor), who was appointed by the governor, while Spanish padres from the San Gabriel Mission exercised firm control over the neighboring countryside. Very little change occurred within this placid community until 1812 when, by a decree of the Spanish Parliament, administration of the city was taken over by a body known as the *Ayuntamiento* (Town Council).

In 1825 or thereabout, the Ayuntamiento issued a series of resolutions concerned with regulating morality and "good order." Failure to enter church respectfully, lounging at church doors, and remaining on horseback while processions passed, were all deemed conduct punishable by fines and imprisonment. Gambling, prostitution, and blasphemy were additional evils which the municipal government proposed to exterminate.

The growth in population was slight. As recently as 1831, 50 years after founding of the pueblo, inhabitants numbered only 770. Thirty years later, the first official census was taken revealing a population approaching 3,200.

During the early 1800's the Jacksonian Era flourished. Americans believed in a manifest destiny, a nation from "sea to shining sea." Settlers and scoundrels alike were encouraged to go west. Even though



*Felipe de Neve, governor of California, reads the proclamation founding Los Angeles. This painting hung in the old Hall of Records from 1939 until it was razed in 1972.*

California was Mexican territory, many began to settle there. Tensions mounted in the southwest between these newcomers and Mexican nationals. Territorial disputes grew more heated and open conflict eventually broke out over the border of the Texas territory. On May 13, 1846, the United States, under direction of President James K. Polk, declared war on Mexico. The dispute was over the Rio Grande border, 100 miles west of the Nueces River, recognized by Mexico as the boundary. The Americans prevailed and, on February 2, 1848, Mexico signed the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which ceded territory comprised of California, Arizona, Nevada, Texas, New Mexico, Utah, and much of Colorado, to the United States.

## The Gold Rush Brings Lawlessness

In 1848, gold was discovered in the Sierra foothills above Sacramento at Sutter's Mill. The cry of "gold" spread across the land, drawing thousands westward by wagon train and ship seeking their fortunes in the mass migration of 1849. A few struck it rich,

most barely survived, and many simply moved on. "Manifest Destiny" became a reality and Los Angeles burgeoned under the impact of the population explosion. Lawlessness swiftly developed into a major social problem as the thirst for quick wealth brought many a rogue to California.

California was admitted to the Union in 1850 and Los Angeles was incorporated as a city. Within that year the city, which boasted a population of 1,610, elected A.P. Hodges as Mayor, Samuel Whiting, City Marshal, and George T. Burrill, the first elected Sheriff.

The duties assumed by the Sheriff and Marshal included the collection of local taxes. At that time, the county included what is now Riverside, San Bernardino, Orange, and parts of Ventura and Kern Counties. The Sheriff's obligations required him to traverse this vast area on horseback, fighting bands of Indians and marauding desperadoes.

Lacking paid assistants, the Marshal was permitted to deputize citizens whenever necessary to maintain order. There were few city ordinances which one could violate. Fines of \$10 and \$25 were imposed for gambling in the streets and sidewalks, and offend-



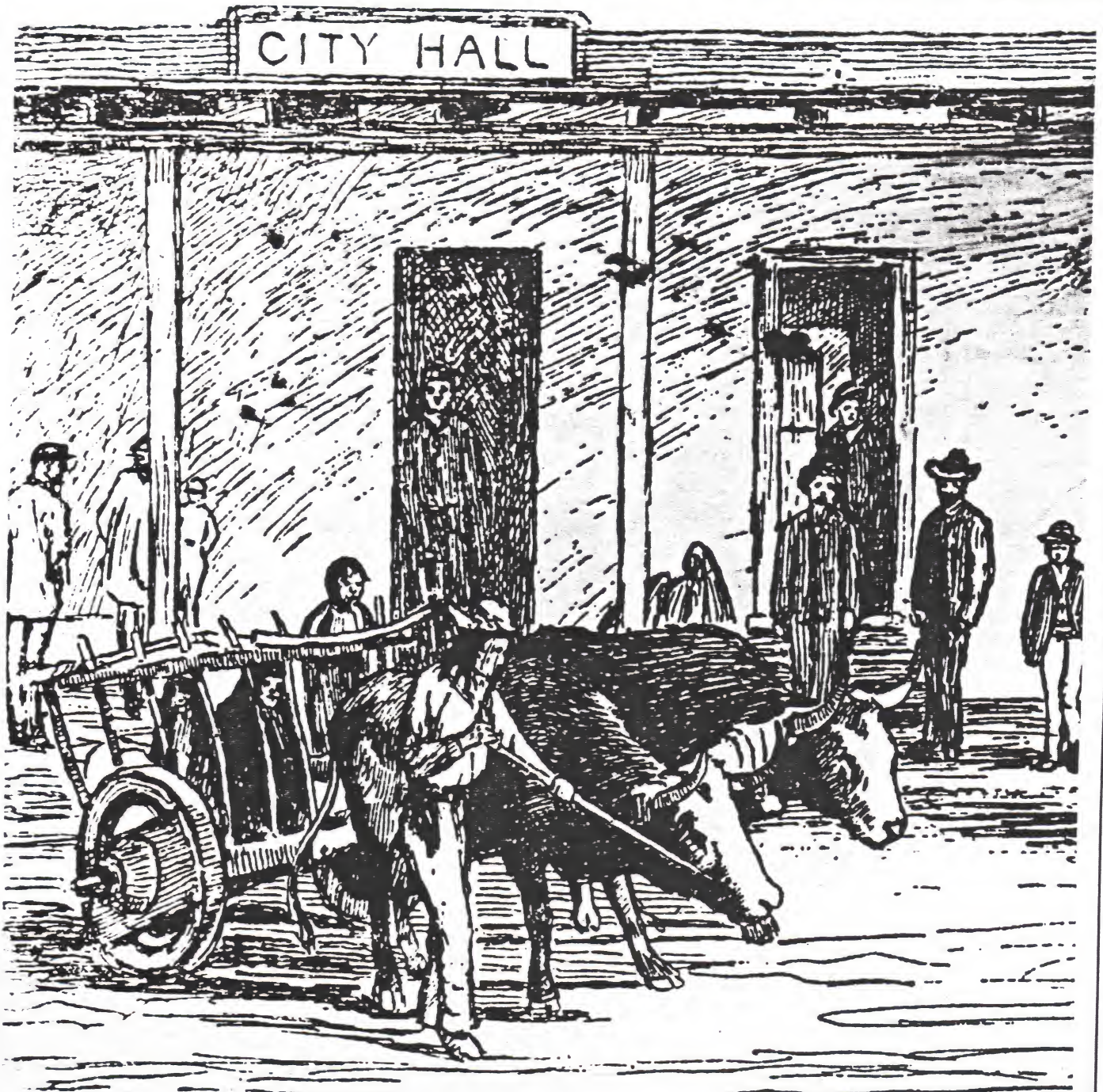
## The Gold Rush Brings Lawlessness

ers were allowed to work off the fines on chain gangs at \$1 per day.

In lurid contrast to the peace and tranquility of the pueblo days, the city of 1852 became the scene of turbulence and bloodshed, a condition which lasted many years. By this time, the city, population swollen by itinerants from the gold mines and ranches, was bubbling with prosperity.

Los Angeles was a boom town in the true sense of the word. Northern California faced a gigantic need for beef due to the overwhelming influx of prospectors seeking their wealth along the "Mother Lode." The city became the beef capital of the state and gold and silver became the common currency for the "Californios." Such notables as Lankershim, Sepulveda,

and Banning owned the vast herds which roamed the hills outside the city. Many cattlemen, bandits, storekeepers, Indians, and miners gathered in Los Angeles, either on their way to or coming from the gold fields to the north.



Adobe City Hall and Jail, c. 1858.





The Plaza area, c. 1857. The Lugo and del Valle town houses front the Plaza.

# The Vigilante Era

## The Los Angeles Rangers

**D**ue to an epidemic crime wave that encompassed the entire southwest, it became apparent to citizens of Los Angeles that the problem far exceeded the control of the one City Marshal. In 1853, the position was held by **Jack Whaling**. He was assassinated in broad daylight by a desperado named "Senati." Senati was later killed by an associate for the reward money. Organized raids on gambling halls and the homes of ranchers on the outskirts of town became commonplace, while other cutthroats swaggered boldly along city streets.

The need for an effective law enforcement agency became increasingly urgent. In June 1853, a police force of 100 volunteers was authorized by the Common Council. These men, our first police officers, wore white ribbon badges printed by the Star Printing Establishment bearing the words "City Police — Authorized by the Council of Los Angeles," in both English and Spanish. **Dr. A.W. Hope** was selected as chief of the group

which became known as the **Los Angeles Rangers**. They functioned in conjunction with the Sheriff and Marshal. There were 60 active volunteer Rangers and 40 reserves consisting of many of the town's most prominent citizens, including Mayor **Stephen C. Foster**.

The Rangers set about capturing offenders, placing them in jail, and seeing that they remained there until discharged by the courts. Scouts were constantly placed at prominent points throughout the county to observe movements of thieving bands. When one was discovered, the scout would gallop into Los Angeles and inform the Rangers, who would turn out immediately, capture the robbers, and lodge them in jail before the citizens were aware of criminals in the vicinity. The Rangers were also informed by Indians and well-disposed Spaniards as to the whereabouts of suspects. Citizens contributed to the outfitting of the company in arms and goods. The Rangers received several appropriations from the legislature, including \$4,000 in 1854 for equipment. The city seethed with shootings, gambling, and

carousing, which kept the Rangers hardpressed night and day in their battle against crime. The Rangers served for approximately four years and then disbanded.

## The Vigilance Committee

The Vigilance Committee exercised a popular form of immediate justice that the citizens of many cities employed. The first **Los Angeles Vigilance Committee** was organized in 1836 in the general store of **John Temple**. An example of its swiftness and decisiveness occurred on October 13, 1854. **John Temple** was scheduled to leave on a business trip but had a change of plans and an associate, **Pinckney Clifford**, agreed to go in his place. **David Brown**, a local desperado and gambler, subsequently robbed and murdered Clifford in a livery stable. Brown was apprehended and jailed by the City Marshal. But the following day, the outrage had aroused such indignation that the Vigilance Committee planned to storm the jail. Undoubtedly, Brown would



have been hanged had Mayor Stephen C. Foster not interceded. In order to defuse the situation, Foster promised that if the courts failed to give Brown his due, he would resign as Mayor and personally lead the vigilantes.

On November 30, Brown was tried and sentenced to hang on January 12, 1855. His attorney, however, protested so effectively that on January 10 the California Supreme Court granted a stay of execution. A co-prisoner, a half-breed Indian also convicted of murder, was hanged at the appointed time. The news that one man was hanged, while the court had interceded in Brown's behalf, provoked the swift wrath of an unruly mob. Mayor Foster, true to his word, resigned from office and put himself at its head. The crowd forced its way into the jail, removed Brown, and hanged him from the crossbeam of a corral gateway opposite the jail. Foster subsequently ran again for Mayor. Being known as a man of his word, he won a landslide victory.

### The First Uniformed Officers

Another group of Los Angeles lawmen made their debut in March 1855. They were the **Los Angeles City Guards**, organized to represent city authorities when called upon to maintain the peace. The Council authorized the sum of \$50 a month to pay the Guards each time they aided the police. Later, the Guard degenerated into a fraternal organization, dedicated to marching in parades and other festive occasions. Wearing smart-looking blue military uniforms, the Guards may be regarded as Los Angeles' first uniformed policemen who patrolled the numerous saloons and gambling halls scattered throughout the city.

Through the decade of the 1850's, lawlessness remained a paramount concern to the citizens. During that period, San Francisco, through its Vigilance Committee, had successfully driven the criminal population out of the Bay Area and the nearby gold fields. Quick-witted but short-principled characters flocked to the City of the Angels, while others of their kind rode up from Mexico. The flash of their knives and crack of their pistols on the streets or in the gambling halls violated the peace around the clock. Fights were so numerous they were

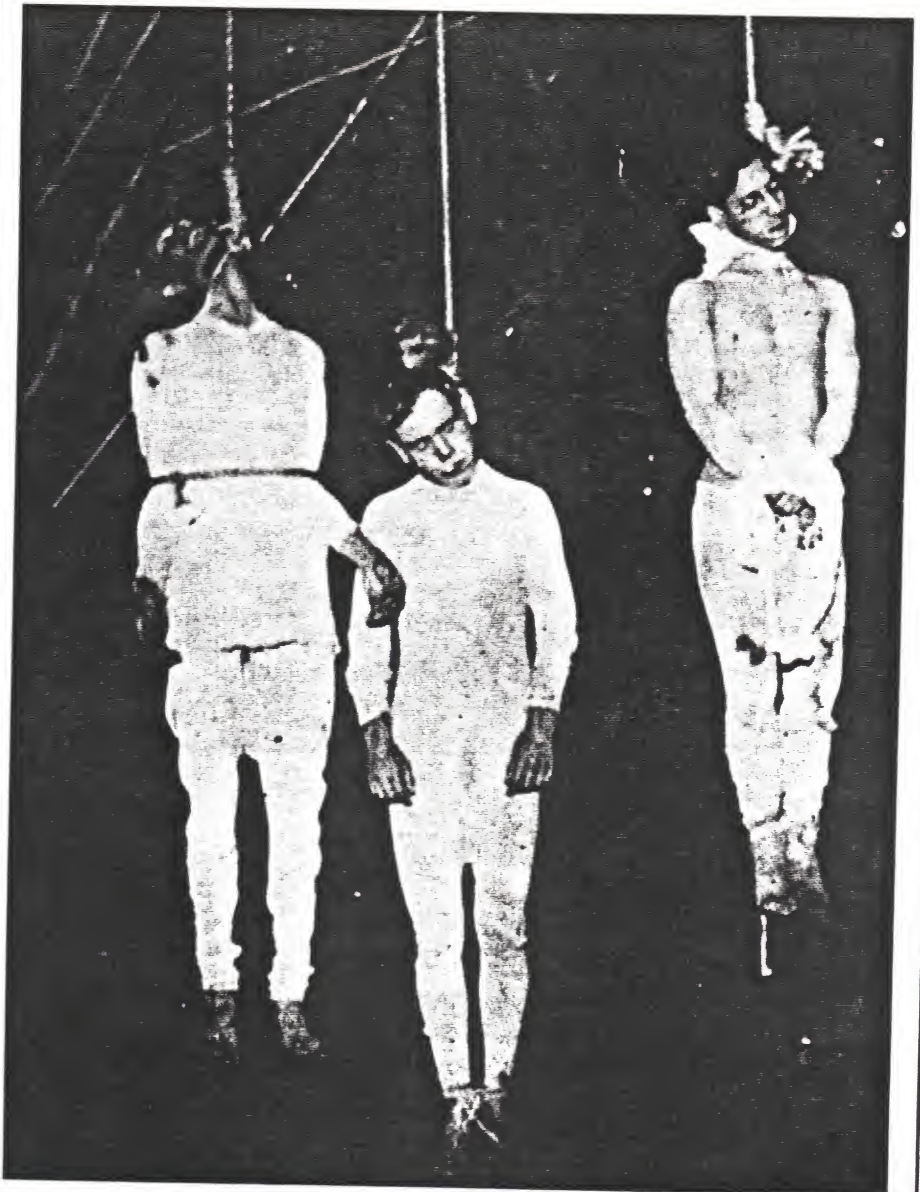
taken as a matter of course. There were few complaints and fewer arrests. The murder rate, we are told, averaged over one per day during this hectic period.

Although differences of opinion, political or otherwise, were settled in abrupt and often fatal fashion, there were surprisingly few street robberies or burglaries. Money was plentiful and easily acquired by trading and gambling. Records reveal that about 400 gambling halls operated in the city. Most were located in a pesthole of an alley called Calle de los Negros.

### First Paid Department

It was not until 1869 that the police force was changed from a voluntary organization to a paid city department. **William C. Warren**, grandfather of legendary Sheriff Eugene Biscailuz, was appointed City Marshal. His force consisted of six men, working in two shifts under the direction of **Captain E.B. Frink**. In lieu of salaries, compensation was based on fees collected. Warren was voted \$50 for office furnishings and \$25 a month for rent.

In the following year, the first Board of Police Commissioners was appointed through adoption of a city ordi-



*Under vigilante law, scenes like this were not uncommon in Los Angeles prior to the formation of a paid police force.*



## The Law of 1850

nance. The Council's committee on police became this Commission. The City Marshal had jurisdiction of the Department, subject to the approval of the Mayor and Common Council. The population of the city at this time neared 5,000.

For the first time, police enforcement of city ordinances began to swell the public treasury to an appreciable degree. For example, Indian violators were placed on the chain gang and allowed to work off their fines at a pay rate of 50 cents a day. The maximum fine an Indian could receive for his first offense was \$2.50. He was fined \$5 for the second offense. Non-Indian arrestees were given 12 hours to pay fines and court costs. If they could not pay they also faced removal to the chain gang. An arrestee could obtain his release once he paid his fine. If not paid, the Mayor authorized a justice fee for himself and \$2 to the arresting person to be worked off on the chain gang. The balance of the fine went to the treasury. As a rule fines for a second offense were double those of the first.

By 1871 Los Angeles remained wide-open in the fullest sense of the word. Fortunes were being made in real estate, mining, transportation, and agriculture. Hordes of rough-and-ready individuals looking for a chance to make easy cash continued to pour in. Prostitution and gambling flourished without a single controlling law or ordinance. The Common Council, moreover, had been empowered to collect licensing fees from these seedier enterprises, which helped swell city coffers.

Originally, only the Board of Police could hire, suspend or fire an officer. However, in January 1873, by enactment of Ordinances 322 and 323, the City Marshal was empowered to suspend an officer. In 1876, **City Marshal Juan Carrillo** became Chief of Police, as well as Dog Catcher and the City Tax Collector. The latter duty was intriguingly profitable. It netted him two and one-half percent of all tax money collected, a responsibility which obviously tended to distract him from establishing an effective police agency.

## The Law of 1850

It may be appropriate to look at prevailing statutes of the period protecting the civil rights of Californians.

Laws enacted by the legislature and backed by the California State Supreme Court clearly represented prevailing attitudes. A statute enacted in 1850 stated, "No black or mulatto person, or Indian, shall be permitted to give evidence in favor of, or against, any white person. Every person who shall have one-eighth part or more of Negro blood shall be deemed a mulatto, and every person who shall have one-half of Indian blood shall be deemed Indian." This meant that any Black, Mulatto, or Indian could be victimized by a White (Caucasian or Mexican) and neither he nor a non-White witness was permitted to testify in court.

Thousands of Chinese had arrived to work on the railroad, serving as indentured slaves. In 1854 the California Supreme Court, in a landmark case of *People vs. Hall*, held that the Chinese fell within the purview of the 1850 law. In 1863, during the Civil War, the Legislature, for obvious political reasons, removed the words "Black" and "Negro" and added the words "Mongolian" and "Chinese." Since there were few Blacks in California at this time, the impact was numerically slight. In 1866, the United States Congress enacted a Civil Rights Bill which vested equal rights to all naturalized citizens regardless of color or race.

Three years later, the California Supreme Court ruled on another landmark case, *People vs. George Washington*. Washington, a Mulatto and naturalized citizen, robbed Ah Wang, a Chinese immigrant. The court ruled Wang could not testify against Washington. This legal maneuvering reduced Orientals, the most recent immigrants, to the lowest level in society and led to what has been called the crime of the century — the Chinese Massacre.

## Murder of Marshal Warren

Before delving into the sordid Chinese Massacre and murder of Marshal Warren, it may be well to explain why the Chinese population had so great an impact on Los Angeles. Originally the Chinese came to California to work the gold fields. However, in 1862, when Congress passed the "Pacific Railroad Act" to link Chicago to Sacramento, the Chinese became the major labor source on the west coast.

Only 35 Chinese had entered California between 1841 and 1850. Between 1851 and 1860, during the gold rush years, immigration exploded and 41,397 arrived. From 1861 to 1870 an additional 64,301 entered to work the railroads; but the greatest influx occurred between 1871 and 1880, when 123,201 immigrated. In 30 years, the Chinese population had leaped from 35 to 228,899 — a population equal to that of a large city, even by today's standards. It is no wonder their presence was so keenly felt.

To further complicate matters, Chinese women were relatively rare in America during this period, and the various Chinese companies jealously practiced a system of female ownership. Los Angeles local law officers perpetuated and exploited this ownership system for purposes of financial gain.

When one of the Chinese companies then located in Los Angeles had a dispute with another, it frequently would kidnap one of the opposing company's girls and hide her. The victim company would go before a magistrate and swear out a bogus complaint, claiming the girl had run away after having committed a theft, and a warrant would be issued for her arrest. Simultaneously, the aggrieved company would offer a generous reward to the officers of the law for her "capture." Once a warrant was issued, the girl technically became a fugitive from justice.

The officers, now empowered by a court order and spurred on by the offer of a reward, would search high and low for the stolen girl until finding her. Then, after being privately notified by the arresting officers that the girl was in custody, her original owners would post bail and take her home. When the case came up in court, there would be no victim of a theft or witness to testify against her, and the case would be dismissed.

Through this system, Chinese companies in California kept prostitutes in absolute bondage until they sickened and died. The practice was common knowledge to everyone, including the helpful magistrates who issued the arrest warrants and the peace officers who served them.

So involved were some Los Angeles police officers with Chinese intrigues involving money that, less than a year before the Chinese Massacre, the City Marshal himself, William C. Warren, and one of his officers, Joseph Dye,





*Nigger Alley, c. 1871.*

engaged in a gunfight over who would receive the payment offered by a Chinese company for the "capture" of a Chinese prostitute. The quarrel took place in the presence of dozens of witnesses near the corner of Temple and Main Streets in downtown Los Angeles. One of Dye's bullets struck Marshal Warren in the groin, inflicting a wound from which he died the next day. Another of Dye's shots had knocked Warren down. Once he was on the ground, Policeman Dye leaped upon him, started biting him, and began using his pistol as a club. The ferocious officer was finally restrained by **Major Horace Bell**, one of the L.A. Rangers who happened by.

### **Nigger Alley**

The Chinese Massacre occurred in the infamous pesthole, *Calle De Los Negros*, "Nigger Alley." This street received its unfortunate title in the early days of Los Angeles when the property was owned by substantial citizens. All, with one exception, were of dark complexion. The word "Negro" in Spanish referred to a person of dark skin of African or European origin. One morning, Don Jose Antonio Carrillo posted signs at each end of the street bearing the words "Calle de los Negros." Residents complained to Marshal Warren who cited Carrillo and brought him before Mayor Hodge. Carrillo argued that the name was appropriate. Hodge apparently agreed and the case was dismissed. The term "Nigger Alley" persisted until 1877 when the alley was renamed *Los Angeles Street*.

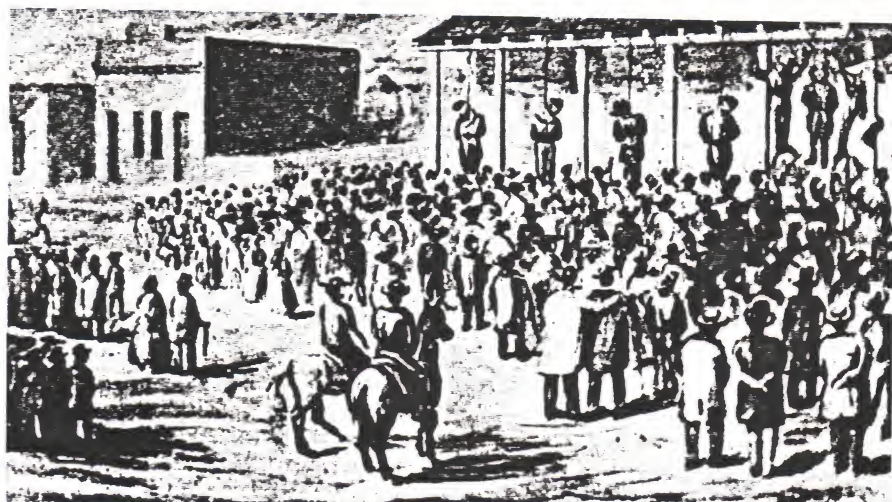
### **Chinese Massacre**

"Nigger Alley" was frequented by the dregs of society and eventually was inhabited by immigrant Chinese. On October 23, 1871, a shooting occurred between the Nin-Yung and Hong Chow "companies" over an inter-company marriage. After arrests were made, all was quiet until the following day at five o'clock when factional violence broke out again. Police, accompanied by citizens, rushed to the scene. The Chinese resisted and **Officer Jesus Bilderrain** was shot and wounded. **Officer Estevan Sanchez** and rancher Robert Thompson came to Bilderrain's aid, firing at a residence which housed some of the Chinese. Bilderrain left to secure medical aid. Sanchez, who had run out of ammunition, accompanied him, leaving Thompson alone. When the Chinese failed to return Thompson's fire, he walked to the front door to investi-

gate. He was met by a barrage of bullets and badly wounded.

The City Marshal, **Francis Baker**, arrived as Thompson staggered from the porch. Baker immediately ordered the house surrounded and instructed the gathering crowd to shoot any escaping Chinese on sight. Once Baker established a perimeter, he absented himself for several hours. Sheriff Burns subsequently arrived, looked things over, and departed to report to Mayor Aguilar. Being a conscientious Mayor, Aguilar evaluated the situation in person and also left. Officer Sanchez, who had returned to become the only police officer present, again exited the area, leaving the residence surrounded by a mounting crowd of citizens.

At 6 o'clock Thompson died. As the news of his death spread, so did the rumor that the Chinese were "killing whites wholesale." One Chinese, in attempting to escape, was immediately captured by the crowd. Responding officers took him into custody, but en route to the jail members of an infuriated mob took over and lynched him. Two citizens then broke through the roof of the house and started shooting. The two Chinese who tried to flee were immediately shot and killed. When a fireball was thrown into the interior, **Officer Emile Harris**, who later became the second Chief of Police, ran inside and hurled it into the street. The crowd had followed Harris into the building where dozens of terrified Chinese men and women were cowering. Three police officers, risking the fury of the mob, succeeded in rescuing



*Witness' sketch of the Chinese Massacre lynching in 1871, outside of John Gollier's Wagon Shop, Los Angeles Street south of Commercial Street.*



## First Chief of Police

all the women and four men. Those victims of the earlier gunfire were dragged to the street and, although dead, were hanged by the rioting crowd.

Officer Harris turned several Chinese males over to the crowd with instructions to take them to jail. Shortly thereafter each was hanged. Although many citizens attempted to intervene, the final outcome was the slaughter of 19 Chinese. A coroner's jury convened on October 26. After four days of deliberation, no one was held accountable due to the reticence of witnesses and the 1863 law which stated the surviving Chinese could not testify. Eight defendants, however, were found guilty of manslaughter but the California Supreme Court reversed the decision. This is one of the earliest examples in the Department's history which serves to illustrate the tragic consequences that can occur when both political and Department leaders abdicate their responsibilities, or are negligent in administering their obligation to provide leadership and control. The city's negligent political administration, the badly undermanned and poorly led Department, and possibly of even more importance, the attitudes and apathy of large segments of the public, all must share responsibility for this incident.

From 1874 to 1876, Prudent Beaudry served as Mayor of Los Angeles. A millionaire merchant, realtor, and banker, he amassed five fortunes in his lifetime and lost four of them. As Mayor, he was responsible for the first paving of city streets and for planting trees. He pioneered social welfare, built hospitals, laid out the Temple Street cable line, and revolutionized the city's water system, laying down 12 miles of iron pipe by hewing reservoirs out of hilltops. Beaudry



*The first Los Angeles Police Department, 1876.*

made the construction of hillside homes possible, setting the style for many of today's residences. Mayor Beaudry blazed a trail that led to a new era.

## First Chief of Police

In 1875 the first mounted police force was organized. Foot patrolmen received \$90 per month and the mounted officer an additional \$5. The City Marshal, it may be well to note, received only \$10 more. The office of City Marshal, which had been held in 1875 and 1876 by **Juan H. Carrillo**, was eliminated in 1877 and **Jacob F. Gerkins** was appointed the first Chief of Police of Los Angeles by the Council. Gerkins had been a Councilman from the First Ward. Coinciding with this historic change, members of the force began to wear a regulation uniform. It consisted of a felt hat of the old frontier type and an ordinary, hip

length blue serge coat. An eight-pointed silver star, considered quite elegant at the time, was purchased by the patrolmen at a cost of \$6. It bore the simple inscription *Los Angeles Police*. Chief Gerkins displayed the first "gold badge" — a shield surmounted by an eagle and containing the word "Chief." Below were the words "Los Angeles Police," with the California coat-of-arms in the center.

Included among the duties of Chief Gerkins and his men was the enforcement of laws prohibiting the grazing or herding of cattle in the streets, the sale of opium except for scientific or medicinal purposes, and the speed of steam trains at more than six miles an hour within city limits. Officers were also instructed to pick up loose paper blown about the streets, lest it cause horses to runaway. It is interesting to note then in 1885 the Department's equipment had a total value of \$354 ... this included a horse and saddle, six dark lanterns, 13 police stars, 20 rogue



*The first badge, silver with a sunburst design, was issued in 1869. The second, also made of silver and costing \$6, was issued in 1890. An economy move brought about the third badge in 1909, which cost only 49¢. From 1913 to 1923 officers wore a silver shield with a copper city seal. A pointed, oval badge was used from 1924-1940, when the current badge was adopted.*



## Chiefs of Police 1876-1889

pictures, seven sets of nippers, old belts and clubs, and the newly invented telephone. The instrument was installed at the request of the fourth Chief of Police, **George E. Gard**, so foot and mounted officers, now numbering 18, could contact headquarters. Another important step occurred with the appointment of the first property clerk at a monthly salary of \$50. The Chief at this time

was receiving monthly compensation of \$150.

What could be referred to as the first traffic squad came into being when the Chief designated a number of officers to direct horse, wagon and carriage traffic for the safety of pedestrians. Members of the squad were instructed to prohibit the driving of vehicles "faster than a walk" across certain intersections. Even in those

horse and buggy days, congestion in sections of the business district necessitated parking laws.

Most of the city remained without paved streets or sidewalks. In dry weather the streets were filled with chuckholes and ruts; during the rainy season they became veritable quagmires. It was not unusual to see wagons mired down near First and Spring Streets.

## Chiefs of Police 1876-1889



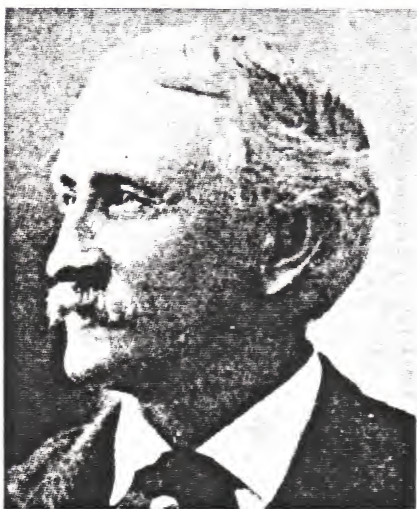
**Chief Jacob T. Gerkins**  
12/18/76 — 12/26/77



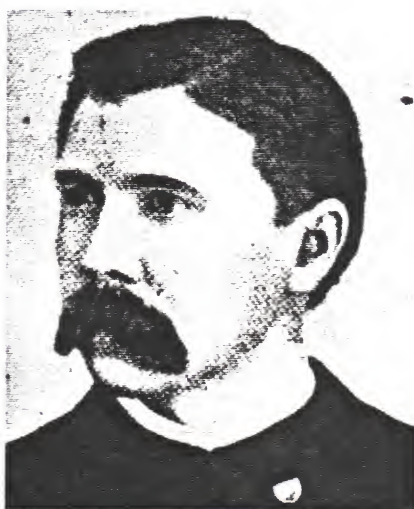
**Chief Emil Harris**  
12/27/77 — 12/5/78



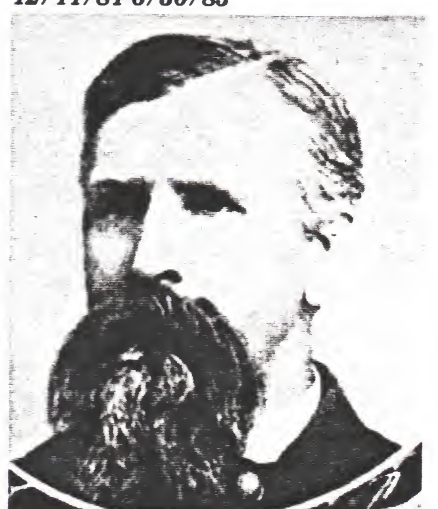
**Chief Henry King**  
12/5/78 — 12/11/80 and  
12/11/81-6/30/83



**Chief George E. Gard**  
12/12/80 — 12/10/81



**Chief Thomas J. Cuddy**  
7/1/83 — 1/1/85 and  
1/23/88 — 9/4/88



**Chief John Horner**  
5/13/85 — 12/22/85

No known photographs exist of Chiefs **Edward McCarthy** (1/1/85 — 5/12/85) and **P. M. Darcy** (9/5/87 — 1/22/88). Chiefs **Gard**, **Burns**, and **Hammell** also served terms as Sheriff of Los Angeles County.

During research for this book it was discovered that **L. G. Loomis** had served as Chief from 9/5/88 — 9/30/88. There was no previous record of any person who served as Chief during these missing 25 days.



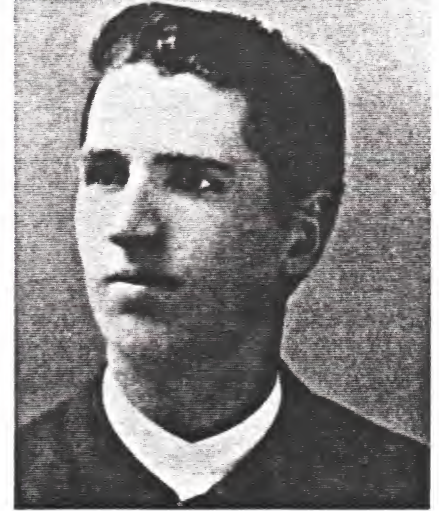
## Chiefs of Police 1876-1889



*Chief James W. Davis*  
12/22/85 — 12/8/86



*Chief John K. Skinner*  
12/13/86 — 8/29/87



*Chief L. G. Loomis*  
9/5/88 — 9/30/88



*Chief Hubert H. Benedict*  
10/1/88 — 1/1/89



*Chief Terrence Cooney*  
1/1/89 — 4/1/89



*Chief James E. Burns*  
4/1/89 — 7/17/89



*Police inspection, c. 1880.*



# The Era of Chief John M. Glass

**W**ith the population of the city mounting in leaps and bounds during the boom days of the eighties, the strength of the police force grew to only 31 officers.

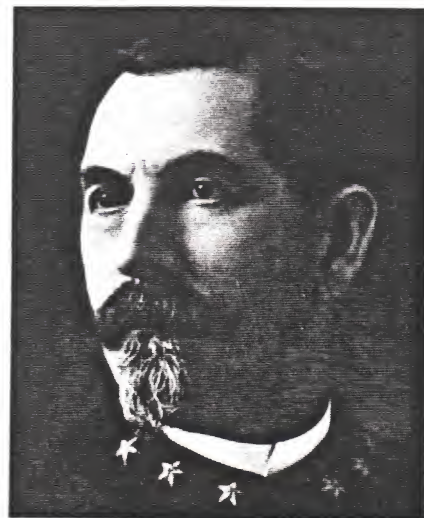
In 1889, with the appointment of **Chief John M. Glass**, a truly notable individual took over the Department. Chief Glass can be credited with the first organizational development of the Department. He also developed the first timebook and the first systematic supervision of personnel by dividing the city into four police districts. In turn, these four districts were split and numbered from one to eight. By this method, the sergeants, or "roundsmen" as they were called, were able to maintain a record of their patrolmen's beats. In those days, sergeants depended upon the flashing of a red light atop a telephone box to alert them of an emergency. The police force had only one division — patrolmen. However, between the late months of 1888 and the end of 1889, **Charles O. Moffet** acted as a one-man detective bureau. Shortly thereafter, Chief Glass organized the first Detective Bureau which consisted of Moffet and three officers. The number was increased to six the following year.

Patrolmen acquired a military appearance with the distribution of 45-70 Winchester rifles. Drills were regularly conducted on a vacant lot at

Second and Broadway. With semi-military hats and brass buttons adorning their uniforms, they soon became known as the "pride of the state." Other regulation equipment included a revolver, handcuffs, whistle, and baton.

Available information indicates that Chief Glass was determined to improve law enforcement and the lot of the policeman. He fought continually for better equipment and better pay and was instrumental in securing service and disability pensions. It is apparent Chief Glass adhered to the philosophy that discipline is implicit to morale and efficiency. Astride his huge white horse, he held frequent Departmental inspections.

Much of what is accepted today as fundamental was inaugurated during Chief Glass' regime. "Firsts" were common in this colorful period of history. Central Station was constructed on First Street between Hill and Broadway and a Record Bureau put into operation. Glass was the first Chief in California to adopt the use of the Bertillon system of identification. Other innovations included the appointment of the first police matron, first patrol wagon, first substation (Boyle Heights, now Hollenbeck), first alarm system (Gamewell), and the adoption of the first entry level standards for recruits.

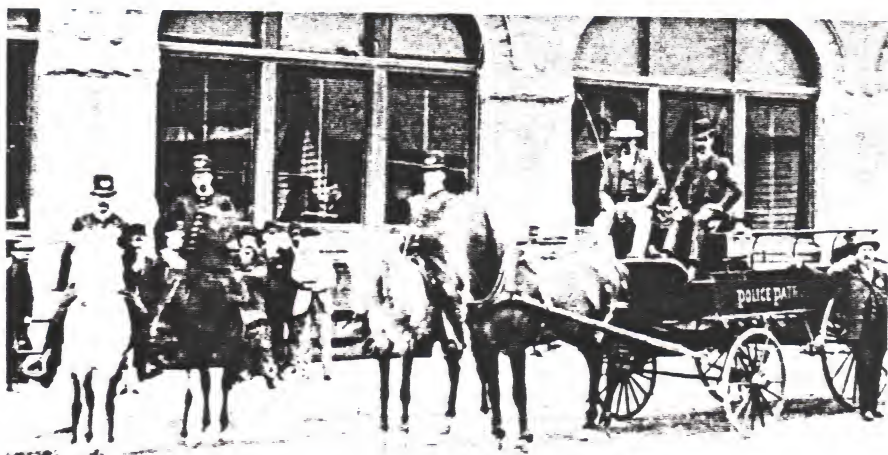


*Chief John M. Glass  
7/17/89 — 1/1/1900*

## First Patrol Wagon

Los Angeles acquired its first patrol wagon in 1888. In earlier days, patrolmen had no method of taking prisoners into custody except on foot or by any other means that could be devised. The more resourceful policemen commandeered farm wagons, fish wagons, buggies, carts, or any other vehicle that happened by. This system had its obvious drawbacks. When an inebriated farmhand was arrested in front of the old Downey Block (where the present Federal Building stands), he was placed in a hired hack for transportation to jail. The prisoner immediately kicked out the glass windows, smashed the dashboard, tore up the upholstery, and all but destroyed the vehicle before being subdued. The entire secret service fund was expended to repair the hack. The City Council agreed that a police vehicle was the logical answer and authorized purchase of a patrol wagon. That first vehicle was about 12 feet long, with two seats along the side. It was uncovered and drawn by one horse.

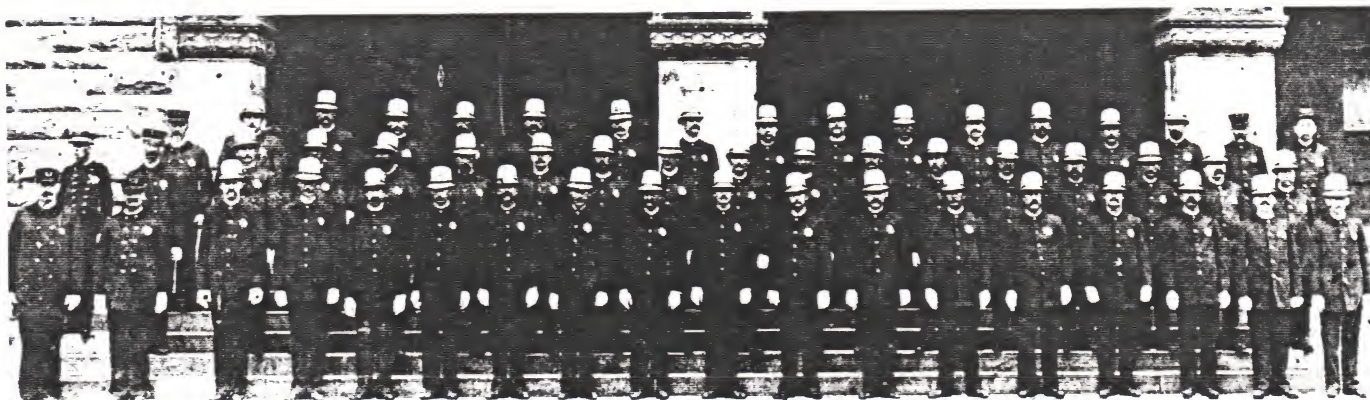
It soon became obvious that an uncovered wagon had distinct drawbacks. Inebriated gentlemen who violently resisted being jailed required the concentrated attention of the officers and, in many cases, had to be held to the bottom of the wagon and sat upon. Such spectacles on city streets did little to build sympathetic public relations. A few years later, records show that the Department acquired a two-horse covered patrol wagon and subsequently, a second vehicle of similar design. Two Civil War veterans,



*First patrol wagon, c. 1889. Chief Burns, right, is leaning against wagon.*



## First Police Matron



Early photograph of "the pride of the state," taken in front of the new City Hall, 1889.

**Officers Stites and Cox** were the first drivers.

Police officers of this era worked eight hours daily with no days off and no paid overtime. They rotated shifts each month. A policeman in trouble had only a small whistle to call for help. Fortunately, hack drivers, mule truck drivers, and railroad men usually were quick to offer assistance.

### First Police Matron

In 1888, at the age of 48, **Lucy Gray** was appointed the first police matron in Los Angeles. In those days, a police matron was not only custodian of the women prisoners, but served as attending nurse whenever a woman was brought into the City Receiving Hospital. When time permitted she, and later her assistant, helped the detectives with difficult cases.

Scarcely weighing 100 pounds, this

little woman was a typical pioneer. She had undaunted courage, was independent, self-reliant and determined. Friends found her to be very warm, understanding and compassionate.

Although the Department had a matron since 1888, it was not until 1903 that a woman was authorized to wear the nickel star and swing a club as

*A special section on female officers can be found on page 147.*

a policewoman. This woman was **Little Nellie Truelove**, a staff Captain of the Salvation Army. She was granted a commission by Mayor Meridith Snyder, and her activities were confined to the rescue home which she sponsored. It was not until seven years later that **Alice Stebbins Wells** was appointed the first real policewoman in the city and nation.

### Early Financial Handicaps

With the start of 1890, the Police Department faced a condition in which it repeatedly has found itself over the years. The City Council decided there must be immediate cuts in the city budget and police were told to cut their staff. Chief Glass argued valiantly that any reduction in personnel or pay would seriously impair efficiency. When officers finally agreed to a \$10 cut in salary, Chief Glass won his fight against any reduction in personnel. He had to temporarily submit to a decision that the number of officers would not exceed 90 during the year.

Further evidence of the financial difficulties is seen in the records of

what old-timers refer to as "The Reward and Relief Fund." All rewards received by officers were required by city ordinance to accrue to that fund. The records tell of **Officer Bosqui** who was presented with a box of cigars and gifts of tea, milk, and silk handkerchiefs. They were given to Bosqui by a Chinese citizen who wished to thank him for breaking up a gang which threatened to disrupt a meeting of Chinese Masons. According to the City Attorney's ruling, the officer could not smoke one of those cigars without violating the ordinance. It was finally decided by the Police Commission that Bosqui return the gifts and that the donor be asked to make a cash contribution to the Reward and Relief Fund. Unfortunately, the end of the account remains a mystery.



**Robert William Stewart** became the first Black member of the Department in 1886.



"New" City Hall, built in 1888 at Second and Broadway, stood until 1927.



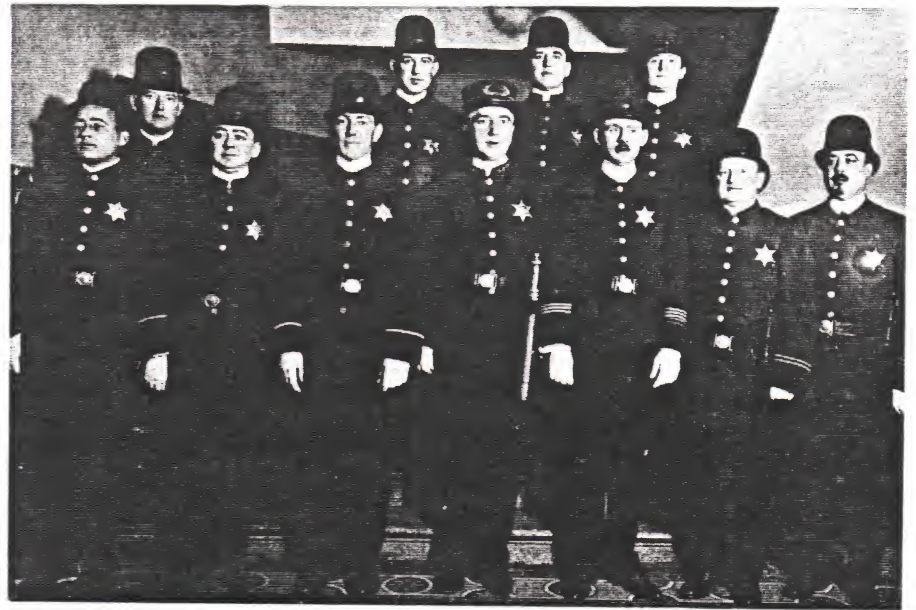
### First "Record Bureau"

What might be described as the beginning of today's highly systematized Record and Identification Division occurred late in 1890 when officers were required to write and submit reports of investigations to the Chief. These reports were hung on a hook outside the office of Chief Glass. The Department entered 1891 with Chief Glass, one captain, three clerks, one secretary, one court officer, two jailors, two drivers, six mounted officers, 55 patrolmen, and six detectives. For "unusually hazardous" work the detectives were allowed a salary of \$85 a month.

Between 1890 and 1895 few noteworthy events occurred. Chief Glass continued to make every effort to expand the Department's facilities, urging better pay and improved equipment. He recommended the installation of a \$9,000 police signal system with 50 boxes so officers could cover their beats more efficiently in the city's expanding areas. This system was adopted a few years later.

### Improvements of 1895

Improvements in disciplinary measures, uniform equipment, and entry level standards for recruit applicants came in 1895. Candidates had to be at least 5'8" in height, weigh 160 pounds,



*Traffic officers pose for a group photograph c. 1890. A close look at the uniform shows the inspiration for Mack Sennett's "Keystone Cops."*

be between 25 and 35 years of age, and undergo a thorough physical examination by the police surgeon. They were also required to have been city residents for two years.

Smoking, drinking, and playing cards or billiards were prohibited while in uniform. Officers had been allowed to smoke on duty between 1 and 5 a.m. Off duty, they were permitted to play cards but not for money.

The soft hats which had been worn for years were replaced by helmets. These had to be dark gray in color from May to October and black the rest of the year. Officers were ordered to maintain a "more soldierly bearing." The order of the day from Chief Glass was "You will keep your coats buttoned, stars pinned over the left breast on the outside of your coats, and hold your clubs firmly."

In passing over the late Nineties, the increase in equipment and finances should be noted. The 1897 City Auditor's report tells us that the Chief received \$3,000 a year; a secret service man, \$1,200; captains, \$1,500; detectives, \$1,200; mounted officers, secretary, and bailiff, \$1,080; and patrolmen and drivers, \$1,000. A report on equipment showed expenditures for horses and harness at \$365; stars, \$52; food for prisoners, \$2,647; and photographs of criminals, \$408.

In one of the first formal Annual Reports to the City Council, Chief Glass touched on several interesting facets of the Department in 1897. The following is taken verbatim from a published copy.

### HONORABLE COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES:

*Gentlemen: In compliance with Section 58, Article IV, of the Charter of the City of Los Angeles, I herewith submit my annual report of the Police Department for the fiscal year ending November 30th, 1897,*



*LAPD Wrestling Team, c. 1892. Note the close cropped hair and walrus mustaches popular around the turn of the century.*



## Improvements of 1895

and take this opportunity to again suggest some much needed additions to the force, and improvements in the service.

The roster shows that the present number of the force, including the matron is 93, an increase of 10 since my last report. The detective force and necessary details for headquarter duties, including corner men, jailors, patrol drivers, and sergeants or roundsmen, take 23 men, so we have but 69 officers for regular patrol duty, and this is still entirely too small a force to properly protect our people. The recently annexed districts are entitled to police protection which with the present force it is impossible to give. The most important question in police matters to be considered at this time is a further increase of the force, and I recommend an increase of 20 men, and that half of the said number be mounted, for duty in the annexed districts.

We have recently purchased four medium size horses for our patrol wagons, which are giving good satisfaction, and we can now make quick runs when emergencies require. We are stabling and feeding our own stock in the basement of the police building, and have turned the two old patrol horses, **Grover** and **Billy**, over to the Park Commission for a sprinkling team.

Our old patrol wagons are being painted and repaired, which will

make them almost as good as new, and I have purchased a new covered patrol wagon, which we will probably have in use by the first of January.

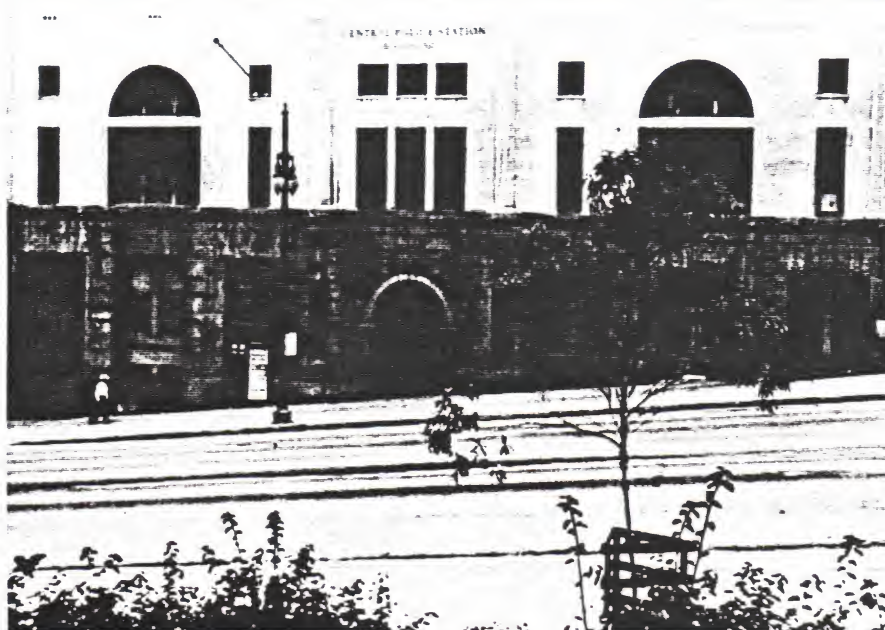
I also again recommend the building and equipping of branch police stations — one in the southwestern part of the city, near the corner of Hoover and Adams Streets, and another in the southeastern part of the city, known as the Vernon District. The East Los Angeles branch station is daily of great help to us, and I am sure that the branch stations recommended would be found equally beneficial to the Department. I think the city should purchase the ground required and erect the necessary buildings, each of which should contain cells sufficient for the temporary detention of the prisoners arrested in said districts until they can be removed to the central station. The importance of these branch stations is well known to the people living in said districts, and the matter should receive your considerate attention.

I also desire to again respectfully urge the adoption of my recommendations of the past two years that an appropriation of at least nine thousand (\$9,000) dollars be made for the purpose of establishing a police signal system, which shall consist of a register in the central office, and at least 50 boxes to be located in different parts of the city. I have fully

described the mode of working of this system in my former reports, and I base the amount asked for, and which I consider necessary to fully equip such a system with 50 boxes, on the cost, as I have seen it, of equipping just such a system, with 40 boxes, in San Francisco, which has cost \$7,000. The appropriation asked for will leave \$2,000 for the additional 10 boxes, which I am sure would be ample to cover the cost of same. All well regulated cities throughout the country have this system, and we should have it here.

I also again recommend that an ordinance be passed prohibiting the indiscriminate use of fireworks in our city, and permitting use of same only after a permit has been secured from the Mayor, which shall state when and where the fireworks may be used. The great number of oil wells in our city, and the danger of a fire in their midst, demands that this matter be given attention.

I respectfully invite your attention to the tabulated exhibits of this report: Exhibit A shows that 4649 arrests for crimes committed in our county were made by the Department in the year just closed, and that we secured the conviction of 3480 of these, 75 for felonies, with imprisonment in the penitentiaries, and that 36 charged with felony have been held for and are now awaiting trials in the Superior Courts, and that 174 were convicted of petit larceny. The Department also made 43 arrests of fugitives from other counties of this state or other states. In addition to the



Central Station, which opened August 26, 1896, was a mainstay for 59 years.



Horses used by the Department were kept in the basement of Central Station.





Looking north from the Court House, c. 1898. Today, the Hollywood Freeway would run through the center of the picture.

arrests for crime, the officers have apprehended 42 insane persons, brought 678 persons to the receiving hospital for medical treatment, etc., and 514 lodgers have been accommodated in the city jail in the year.

Exhibit B shows that in the year lost and stolen property of the value of \$19,602 has been recovered by the Department.

Exhibit C, report of the patrol drivers, shows that 2979 calls were responded to in the year, 3742 miles traveled, etc.

Exhibit D shows that 3022 jurors were summoned, 2097 witnesses subpoenaed, 4407 letters and telegrams received and answered, 142 cases in which the bailiff acted as interpreter, saving \$213 in fees, and much other information in regard to the clerk's department.

Exhibit E, in regard to meals furnished, shows that by having the cooking done by prisoners, the city furnishing the provisions, the cost to the city has been \$7,381 less than it would have been had the meals been furnished by a restaurant, as was the practice before I took charge of the Department.

Exhibit F, the jail department

exhibit, shows that 84,090 meals were furnished prisoners and lodgers during the year, that the chain gang performed 15,978 days work, that 1152 treatments were given patients in the receiving hospital by the Police Surgeon, and many other matters of interest.

Exhibit G shows fines and forfeited bails collected in the Police Court amounting to \$7,335.

The foregoing exhibits show a large amount of work done by the police of this city, which I think will compare favorably with the work of any department of equal numbers in the United States, and I take this opportunity to gratefully acknowledge the faithful services of the officers of my Department.

With thanks to his honor, the Mayor, and to the other members of the Police Commission, and to you, gentlemen of the City Council, for courtesies received, I am,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN M. GLASS,  
Chief of Police

Los Angeles, Calif.,  
December 13th, 1897.

## Gamewell and Bertillon Systems

In vast contrast to the present system of radio communication, the police depended almost entirely on the use of police whistles to call for help. There were telephones at headquarters but no central police switchboard and few instruments available to officers in outlying districts. Installation of the police Gamewell system was the high spot in improvements of the last year of the century, enabling officers in various outside districts to keep in close touch with headquarters. It cost about \$10,000.

Another important addition to police facilities in this year was the adoption of the Bertillon system of identification. It provided for exact measurements of the body and for double photographs (straight and profile). The system prevailed until the value of fingerprints was recognized.

Under the direction of Chief Glass, what had been essentially a group of watchmen became a formal group of professional lawmen striving to make Los Angeles a safe place to live. After 11 years as Chief (second only to William H. Parker in tenure), Glass retired on the last day of the 19th Century.



# A New Century

**B**y the turn of the century, the population of Los Angeles had grown to 102,000, while the number of policemen remained at 69. With growth came many problems. The Department soon discovered that it was neither equipped nor trained to handle traffic jams, let alone increased violence. These were also the years when politics became one of the Chief's major problems. Unionism, labor strikes and big business were major sources of mounting conflict.

In the early 1900's the Mayor preferred to appoint an "outsider" as Chief. This enabled him to control not only the Police Department but to implement his policies with little interference. Consequently, between 1900 and 1923, 16 different Chiefs held office.

**Chief Charles Elton** took up his duties on New Year's Day 1900. Elton, a civilian, came to the Department boasting experience as a railroad fireman, an early "trucker," and a real estate entrepreneur.

Police officers, then referred to as patrolmen, wore helmets for headgear and silver star badges. Soup-straining mustaches, the longer the better, were in vogue and many displayed beards. They received \$75 a month with two dollars deducted for pensions. Eight hours was the regular working shift but there were far more duties than



**Chief Charles Elton**  
1/1/1900 — 4/5/04



*LAPD Baseball Team near the turn of the century.*

men, and all officers put in many extra hours without compensation.

Patrolmen had to appear in the Prosecutor's Office to secure complaints and testify in court against defendants, for all arrests made, including drunks and vagabonds. As frequently happens today, officers on a night watch would often put in a whole day in court, which made it more than difficult to find time for sleep.

In 1903 the city sprawled across vast distances and the areas assigned to each officer were tremendous by necessity. The sworn force numbered 79 . . . including the Chief, two captains, six sergeants, and two matrons. Officers walked a beat and rode a street car when responding to a distant call. Bicycles were used on the larger beats. One officer, for example, was assigned the entire Hollenbeck District. The territory from the Los Angeles River east to the city limits (Indiana Street) and from old General Hospital south to Redondo Avenue was called Boyle Heights. Sergeants could find an officer only by appointment and there were so few of these made that a visit was considered an honor.

## The Flying Squad

After the addition of 10 new officers, Chief Elton formed the Bicycle Squad and assigned its members to residential districts. The need for greater speed in responding to emergency, or "fast" calls, from headquarters, also resulted in the assignment of a bicycle at Central Police Station. **Tom Rico** rode it and became the Department's first "Flying Squad." Success later on resulted in the approval of a request from Chief Elton's successor, Chief



1904 saw the first electric auto and ambulance. Clarence Johnson is the driver.





**Chief William A. Hammell**  
4/6/04 — 10/31/05

William A. Hammell, that 25 of the 200 bicycles collected from thieves and other sources be withheld from auction and used for patrol duty.

During the second year of Elton's four year term, the pension fund was revised to allow sick benefits and payments to disabled policemen or to those 60 years of age who had served for 20 years. There were also a few slight changes in the uniform. Coats were shortened two inches and standing collars were ordered. To further promote efficiency, the Chief held an inspection of personnel every three months.

In his 1901 Annual Report, Chief Elton commented on the developing problems of the new Gamewell system, inaugurated under Chief Glass. It would appear that all new communications systems have a few bugs. Chief Elton commented: "As stated in my report of last year, the police signal system is nearly a complete failure. Privacy of communication from these boxes is impossible; for to make himself heard by the receiver at the central station, the sender of the message must yell so that he is liable to arouse all of the people of his neighborhood. If said telephones cannot be improved, they might as well be abandoned."

### Emergence of Civil Service

Civil Service first spread its protecting hand over the Department in 1903. Records show that of the 139 employ-

ees, 112 were certified as permanent with the remainder on probation.

It is interesting to note the qualifications required. Mental aptitude for patrolmen was classified as one-half as important as physical requirements. Mental aptitude was rated by six points for duties, one for spelling, one for penmanship, one for arithmetic and one for information about the city. Patrolmen had to be 21 to 30 years of age and detectives 28 to 45 years old. A minimum of 5'10" in height and weight of 150 pounds was established. A policeman's chest had to be at least 35½ inches "with the waist smaller."

Shortly after the innovation of civil service, widespread demand from civic minded citizens for a larger force was answered and sworn personnel was increased to 200.

### Vice Means Corruption

Los Angeles passed an ordinance in 1902 designed to rid the city of gambling, prostitution and other vice activities. Although intentions were ethical, vice control created several problems which endured for generations. Specifically, the attempt at control forced saloon, brothel and gaming house owners into politics. This led to the corruption of many public officials including the Mayor and Chief of Police. Seeking to counter this corruption were reformers and progressive

Republicans who struggled to remove corrupt officials from office.

Unfortunately, vice interests in the city were too powerful. Consequently, one finds a period of reform followed by corruption, followed by reform. This cycle had a detrimental effect on the Police Department and accounts for many of the problems that arose during the next 40 years.

### First Automotive Vehicles

Chief William A. Hammel, who succeeded Elton in 1904 and was a retired Sheriff of Los Angeles County, opened a new substation at 825 West Jefferson Street in 1904 to allow for the more efficient policing of the city's southwest portion. It was called the Jefferson Street Station (moved to a different location years later and renamed University Division, it is presently called Southwest Area Station after a third move). This facility brought the total substations to three, the other two being Boyle Heights and Lincoln Heights (then called "the Eastside" and ultimately incorporated into present day Hollenbeck Station).

Demand for more speed resulted in the purchase of the first automotive patrol vehicle. It was driven by electricity and chroniclers of the time explain that for some reason it arrived without brakes. Until this deficiency was corrected, the crew of the "flying



*One of the first police patrol cars, c. 1911.*



## Chief Auble: Killed in the Line of Duty

buggy" was forced to jump out and bring the vehicle to a halt, usually by dragging their feet.

The Department purchased its first two motorcycles the following year, to further increase the ability of officers to answer "fast" calls. Collections from fines imposed through efforts of motorcycle officers paid for the machines after the first few months.

An early traffic ordinance prohibited "horseless carriages" from exceeding eight miles an hour on downtown streets and four miles an hour at intersections. Horse-drawn vehicles, however, were allowed six miles an hour at intersections. Officers in the "horseless carriage" days of 1905 were harassed by numerous reckless drivers, evidence that human nature remains the same throughout the ages. Records show many of these "speed bugs" would spurt by traffic officers "without respect," making some of them sidestep to avoid being run over. Other "smart alecks" would "whiz" along the streets honking horns at pedestrians for the pleasure of seeing them jump. The Chief ordered his men to arrest drivers if observed "bumping into anyone." A short time later, mounted officers were stationed at downtown street corners to aid in enforcing traffic laws.

A survey showed that out of a total of 306 bicycles stopped by patrol officers, only 18 were equipped with bells in compliance with a city ordinance, and 64 were found to be exceeding the speed limit of 12 miles an hour (the limit having been raised through efforts of the Automobile Club of Southern California) and four miles an hour at intersections.

### Chief Walter Auble: Killed in the Line of Duty

Walter Auble joined the Los Angeles Police Department on January 1, 1887, at the age of 25. The following year he became a detective and did much to establish the high standards of the Detective Bureau. In 1893 he resigned to become a Deputy US Marshal.

In a letter of recommendation for the position of Marshal, Chief Glass wrote, "Walter H. Auble has been a kind and congenial companion to his fellow officers; always prompt to obey orders; has given his work his undivided attention; has displayed universal good judgement and has done as much to preserve the peace and good order of Los Angeles as any man who has ever worn the star of a peace officer in the county." Five years later Auble was reinstated as a Los Angeles Police Officer.

When Chief Hammel resigned in November 1905, Auble was temporarily appointed to take his place. Although he did not seek the position, he accepted to allow the Police Commission sufficient time to find a permanent Chief. It was agreed that at the end of one year he could resume his position as Captain of Detectives. His reluctance to become Chief was characteristic of Auble, who simply preferred to work the streets as a detective.

Auble was Chief at the time of the San Francisco earthquake. When he heard of the damage and crimes that occurred, he submitted a recommendation to Mayor Owen McAleer that the heads of various city departments



**Chief Walter H. Auble**  
11/1/05 — 11/20/06

formulate a plan of action to be followed during any similar catastrophe in Los Angeles. This seemed to be the city's first attempt at planning for unusual occurrences.

In November 1906, Auble was replaced as Chief and again took up field duties. On the morning of September 9, 1908, he and **Captain Paul E. Flammer** learned that Carl Sutherland and Fred Horning were planning a burglary. They went to a rooming house at 937 Georgia Street, then followed the suspects to 9th and Grand. The captains decided to make an arrest rather than wait until a burglary occurred. While Flammer was struggling with Horning, he heard three shots and observed Captain Auble fall to the ground. When Flammer went to his assistance, Sutherland escaped. Auble was taken to the Receiving Hospital and died shortly after surgery.

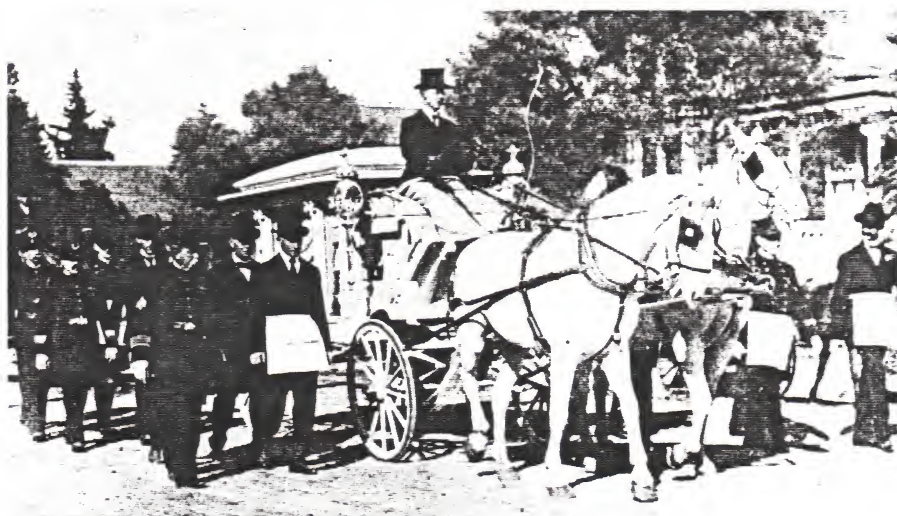
Los Angeles Sheriffs and U.S. Marshals aided in the manhunt for Sutherland; more than 100 citizens arrived at the Central Police Station to volunteer their services. A tip was received from an associate of Sutherland that the suspect might seek shelter at his home. At 7 p.m., Sutherland approached the house and was met by three officers with shotguns who advised him to "Throw up your hands!" As the suspect complied, he swallowed cyanide of potassium and died within the hour.

Captain Auble became the third Los Angeles officer to be killed in the line of duty. Since he had served as the interim Chief, Auble remains the highest ranking officer to have given



**Family portrait, 1905. Chief Auble is on far left. Matrons Lucy Gray and Aletha Gilbert are in the front row. In civilian clothes is Detective Bureau.**





Captain Auble's funeral procession, 1908.

**Daily Bulletin**  
LOS ANGELES POLICE DEPARTMENT  
CHIEF'S OFFICE SEPTEMBER 9, 1908 NO. 560  
**Arrest For Murder**



CARL D. SUTHERLAND, aged about 25 years, 5-7, 135 lbs., heavy head of brown hair, which is worn long and parted on the side; medium complexion; smooth shaven; gray eyes. May be dressed in brown coat and pants, light colored soft hat. IS PROBABLY WOUNDED, having left a trail of blood behind him.

At about 9:30 o'clock a. m., September 9, 1908, three men shot Captain W. H. Auble, of this Department, three times while the Captain was attempting to arrest him at 9th and Grand avenues, inflicting fatal injuries. Sutherland had been living at 127 Georgia street with a pal. Take no chances.

LAPD "Daily Bulletin" calls for the arrest of Carl Sutherland, Captain Auble's killer.

his life in the line of duty. Mayor Arthur C. Harper issued a proclamation suspending all city business on the afternoon of Captain Auble's funeral and requesting city employees to attend. Henry Huntington offered free use of trolley cars for the funeral cortege. Every police officer not on duty participated in a march from Central Station to the Scottish Rite Temple, and the *Los Angeles Examiner* editorially suggested that all persons in Los Angeles stand uncovered with bowed heads at 2 p.m. as a gesture of respect.

**Five Chiefs in Five Years**

The cycle of reform-scandal-reform was clearly evident from 1906 to 1911 when five Chiefs and several Mayors came and departed from office.

Edward Kern, a Democratic councilman, was appointed Chief on November 20, 1906. A year later, he established the first Detective Bureau (which included 25 officers commanded by then Captain Auble). Central Station boasted one two-cylinder automobile that, with a strong tailwind, attained a speed of 25 miles an hour. It served as a patrol wagon and "fast wagon," and could be converted into an ambulance by the simple process of pushing the front seat down and placing a stretcher between the front and rear seats. The siren consisted of a brass bell installed on the outside of the car and operated by a foot lever. As the vehicle was highly undependable, it was pressed into service only in emergencies. Every other night, half the detectives were obliged to sleep on cots in the station. In the absence of such modern innovations as day, night and morning watches, officers were subject to call 24 hours a day.

The County Grand Jury investigating vice conditions forced the resignation of Chief Kern early in 1909. He was replaced by Captain Thomas Broadhead of the vice squad.

Shortly thereafter, City Hall exploded in another political scandal. Mayor Harper was linked to certain unsavory business dealings and to the red light district where he was reputed to have been a frequent visitor. A committee circulated recall petitions

and collected 10,000 signatures. Rather than face the possibility of being recalled, the Mayor chose to resign. To avoid similar incidents from occurring, the citizens changed the political rules. They voted into law a nonpartisan direct primary, banned political conventions, and erased party affiliations from city ballots.

George Alexander, a 70-year-old Scottish immigrant, became the new Mayor. Upon taking office, he appointed civilian Edward Dishman Chief of Police, relieving Broadhead. When questioned about his experience for the job Dishman could refer only to his duties as a police reporter. During his short time in office he argued for 100 additional officers to supplement a force of 250,



Chief Edward Kern  
11/20/06 — 1/5/09



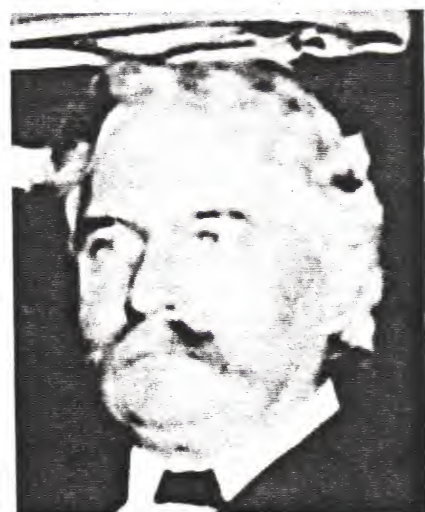
Chief Thomas Broadhead  
1/5/09 — 4/12/09



## Chief and Mayor Charles Sebastian



**Chief E. F. Dishman**  
4/13/09 — 1/25/10



**Chief Alexander Galloway**  
2/14/10 — 12/27/10



**Chief Charles E. Sebastian**  
1/3/11 — 7/16/15

protecting a population of 310,000. Dishman was denied this request and fared no better with salaries. They remained the same as they had been for eight years, \$900 a year for a patrolman. After spending only eight months as Chief, Dishman was terminated by the Police Commission, due to his lack of reform policies.

Continuing the practice of appointing inexperienced, non-professional Chiefs, the politicians endorsed **Alexander Galloway** in February 1910. Galloway's term lasted a brief ten months, during which the most noteworthy occurrence was the *LA Times* bombing. As could be expected politics were involved.

In Los Angeles, as in other cities across the nation, workers were becoming outraged by economic inequities resulting from the rush into industrialization. Organized labor was strongly opposed by Civil War General Harrison Gray Otis, publisher and editor of the *Los Angeles Times*. Ten-

***A special section on Major Investigations may be found on page 155.***

sions between Otis and labor unions steadily escalated and in the summer of 1910 a strike was called. After months of disagreement, a dynamite blast in the building killed 20 "scab" employees. Two union organizers, John and James McNamara, were charged with the crime. They were sentenced to 15 years and life imprisonment, respectively. Both were defended by the famous attorney, Clarence Darrow. This is one of the few cases he lost.

### **Chief and Mayor Charles E. Sebastian**

**Charles E. Sebastian's** appointment as Chief of Police, in 1911, at last brought stability and experience to that office. Sebastian hailed from Missouri and arrived in Los Angeles after service in the Spanish American War. He had joined the Department in 1900.

Under Sebastian, the "Chinatown Squad" (organized in 1907 when he was a lieutenant) worked with the Metropolitan Squad and did much to keep the Oriental gambling district

under control. The squad was especially active in curbing periodic outbreaks of tong wars.

An outstanding development of Police Department facilities was the inauguration of a fingerprint file in 1911. In just two years the new system was credited with 290,000 records of individuals either under the Bertillon system or with photographs and fingerprints. The records were said to be more complete than those of any other city except New York. At the same time, the Identification and Juvenile Bureaus were being expanded. A policewoman was added to the latter bureau and all officers were ordered to enforce the curfew law for juveniles, "to keep them off the streets and out of dance halls."

Sworn personnel by now had swelled to 520 and Sebastian was carrying out his duties under new Police Commissioners. They consisted of Mayor Alexander and two of his appointees certified by the City Council for four year terms. The Mayor still was authorized to appoint and remove any Chief who remained exempt from civil service protection. However, Section 93 of the new Charter gave the Chief authority to suspend or remove for cause, any officer, subject to review

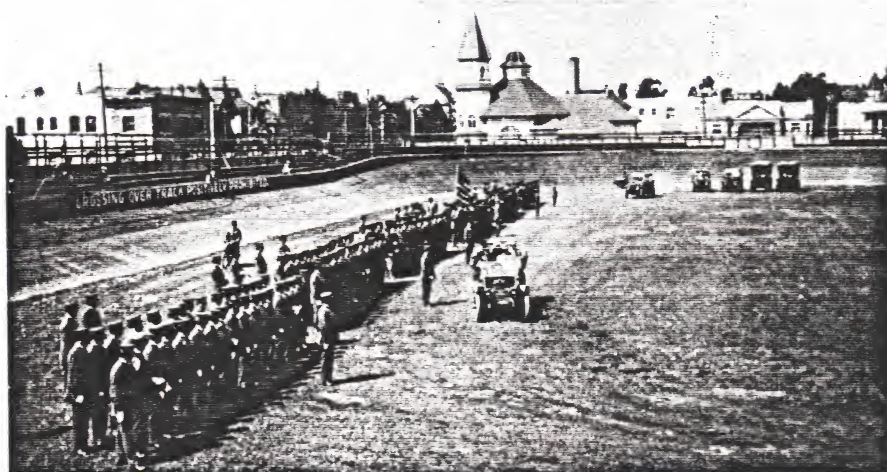


**Officer L. J. Amman models the latest in raingear, c. 1907.**

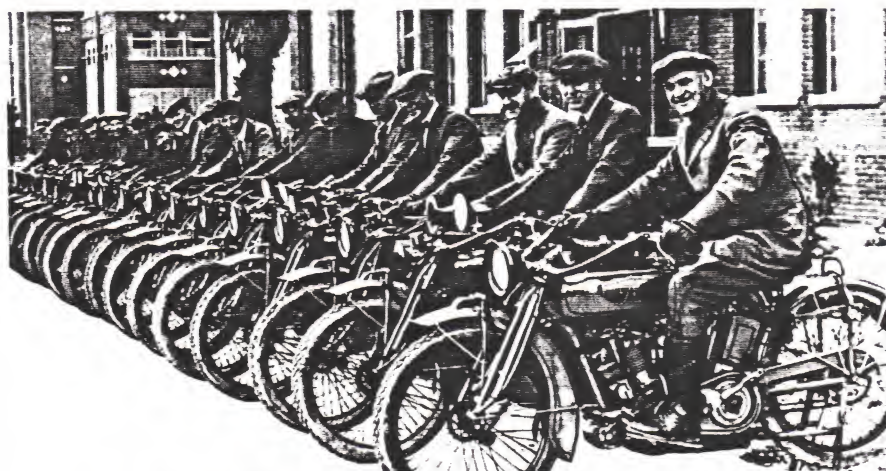




*Hollywood Division Property Room, c. 1910. Officer William Mantuskiwicz in charge.*



*LAPD inspection, including the entire Motor Squad (only six automobiles), in Fiesta Park, c. 1913.*



*Members of the "Speed Squad" show off their new Indian Motorcycles in front of the old Goodyear plant, c. 1913.*

by the Police Commission. In the line supervision and control of the Department, the Chief was subject only to the Mayor's wishes.

By this time San Pedro had been annexed to the city (1908) and a substation established. The Identification and Record Bureau was growing, personnel assigned to the Detective Bureau increased and their methods became more scientific. Hollywood Division separated from Central in 1913 and became a new substation.

Meanwhile, traffic congestion had become a more serious problem. To effectively police the 200 miles of paved streets with 28,000 automobiles and another 12,000 in the county, 40 additional officers were assigned to Traffic Division. Motorcycle officers were also being added to the traffic squad to assist mounted officers in traffic control. In 1912, the Department purchased its first automobile ambulance, equipped with a folding stretcher.

With the now almost universal use of automobiles, car thievery became another source of crime for the police to cope with. "Joyriding" was already becoming a familiar occurrence.

Drunks and their related problems have historically been a problem in Los Angeles. In 1911, a new police service was inaugurated when the first "Sunrise Court" was conducted. It was designed especially for drunks taken in during the night. In the first year more than 12,000 were released before 6 a.m. to enable them to return to their jobs. The Sunrise Court was maintained until 1938.

Chief Sebastian, having established a solid reputation for his crusade against vice, used his popularity with the conservative community to run for Mayor. During the campaign, Sebastian was accused and brought to trial on a morals charge. After a witness in the case admitted to perjury, a relieved public sent the popular Chief to City Hall. Sebastian was the first police officer to be elected Mayor.

### **"Snively Who?"**

Replacing Sebastian was one of the lesser known Chiefs of this century, Clarence E. Snively. Although Chief for over a year, very little has come to light about him. Hailing from Canton, Illinois, Snively had worked as a newspaper reporter in Chicago, resuming this trade following his term as Chief. Although one newspaper





**Chief Clarence E. Snively**  
7/17/15 — 10/15/16

reported he had served as "Deputy Chief" under Sebastian, there is no record of this, nor did the rank mentioned exist at the time.

Traditionally, the Annual Report has been a pulpit from which the Chief of Police could be heard and make whatever claims and requests he desired. For Snively, this was an opportunity to acclaim the Department's brand new "Anti-Cigarette Clinic." He established it on May 27, 1915, primarily for juveniles, because as the Chief put it, it was "an undisputed fact that the use of cigarettes by children is a great cause of delinquency. The nicotine poison which enters the body . . . has a tendency to make weak bodies, weak intellects and weak morals." Within two months, the clinic had treated 2,355 participants. However, Snively lasted only one year, as did his clinic.

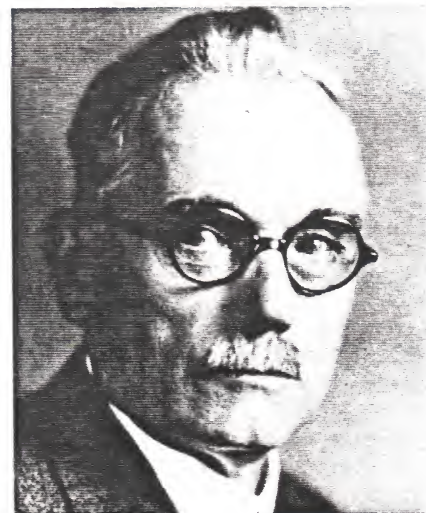
## War Days

John Butler was Chief of Police during the country's participation in World War I. A temporary lull ensued in the development of the Department since most city activities were related to the conflict. A "War Squad" was formed to deal with the many varieties of offenders under the espionage and other war acts. In its first three months of operation the squad made 220 arrests for anti-war activities. These included such crimes as "Seditious Utterances," "Failure to Register as a German Alien Enemy," and worse, for being a "Suspicious Alien Enemy."

The Police Department, strongly supported by management, viewed union activities such as strikes as communist conspiracies. Protesting union members on strike were warned that they were subject to arrest for their subversive activities since the Department considered strike breaking as one of its duties. Undoubtedly, the large number of anti-war arrests made by the War Squad were directly related to the Department's anti-union policy. Understandably, after the 1910 bombing the *LA Times* ardently supported the Department. In 1918, retired Chief Snively was hired by that publication.

## Home Guard

With the assistance of regular army personnel and under the direction of Chief Butler, police officers were divided into companies, issued rifles and became the Home Guard. Their primary mission, if called upon, was to render effective cooperation to the



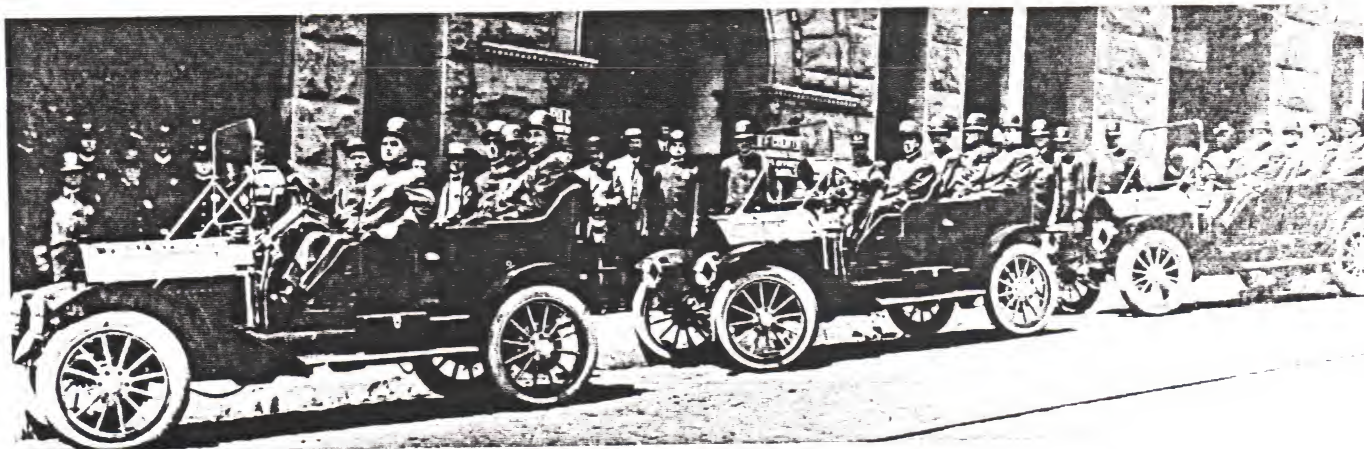
**Chief John L. Butler**  
10/16/16 — 7/16/19

Army and Navy, and to offer protection to the citizens of Los Angeles in the event of an armed invasion. When they were not drilling, officers worked their normal assignments.

The public also rendered its support. If required, industrial plants would sound a loud signal and light huge torches on top of tall buildings. Upon hearing or sighting these signals, the Home Guard could respond and repel the invaders.

## LAPD Out to Win the War

The Department's contribution to the war effort can be measured in several ways. By the end of the war in 1918, 15 percent of the police force had been granted leaves without pay to "join the colors." Many others gave of



*Oakland automobiles from the Department's first patrol squad, c. 1913, parked at Central Station.*





Juvenile Division Inspection, 1914. Alice S. Wells, the first policewoman, is on the left.

their limited salary for war bonds and loans, raising over \$158,000. By war's end, only one officer was killed while serving abroad.

As hostilities were grinding down, Chief Butler continued with his innovative ideas to combat crime by assigning newly purchased automobiles to the "Flying Squadron." The need was outlined in his Annual Report of 1918: "Prompt action after midnight is essential to the protection of human life and property. When a crime is committed during these hours the likelihood is great that it will be of a violent and terrifying nature." Night watch detectives, "using two high powered" autos, were able to speed to calls and give assistance.

### Killed in the Line of Duty

The rate of officers killed in the line of duty has never been higher than during the six month period between October 1918 and March 1919, when 17 officers died in the line of duty. This figure represented two percent of the force. The same percentage today would amount to approximately 136 officers. By making the ultimate sacrifice, these officers, as Chief Butler put it, "repeatedly offered striking evidence of their loyalty and devotion to their sworn duty."

### Beginnings of a Police School

After being in office less than 30 days, Chief Butler established the first formal training program for police officers in 1916. Director of the school



Chief Butler and staff, c. 1916.

was **Captain R. Lee Heath**, an attorney, destined to become Chief eight years later.

Averaging a monthly enrollment of 573, classes were scheduled to "interfere as little as possible with the officers' off-duty time." This early-day version of our present Police Academy included classes in discipline, patrol duty, fires, first aid, care of lost children, law, traffic enforcement, morals and physical conditioning. In addition to the regular curriculum, educators of national importance instructed officers on specially selected topics including criminal psychology.

In 1919, a scandal involving illegal campaign funds resulted in Mayor Frederick Woodman losing his reelection bid. He was replaced by Meredith Snyder, a former three-term Mayor. With his administration, Los Angeles entered a period of transition — a transition to an unsavory period which was to become the "dark days" of the city and Department.



Mayor Meredith Snyder, 1896-98 and 1919-21.



# The Dark Days

## Introduction

**T**he 1920's and 1930's were turbulent, controversial years for the Los Angeles Police Department. To judge the events of those days one must not use the standards and ethics of today's society. Instead, realize that those before us lived under a different set of circumstances which produced different attitudes relative to acceptable conduct by public officials.

That corruption existed in the city and in the Department cannot be denied. The degree of corruption and to what levels it reached will probably never be completely known. The following description of this period is included in this book because it is an integral part of the history... and also because most officers today have no firsthand knowledge of the period. Actually, no one can be sure of just what occurred during those years. Although Los Angeles was known then as a "wide-open" town, the extent of corruption as it relates to specific individuals is obscure. Political deals, isolated cases of misconduct, indictments and even criminal prosecution marked the era. In some instances, indictments were based on perjured testimony and rumors. Today, some of these half-truths have come to be regarded as facts, so care must be taken not to condemn too quickly.

## Prohibition and the Machine

The Department during the 1920's was characterized by continued rapid expansion, decentralization, and by a later hint of professionalism introduced by Chief August Vollmer. However, two significant national events, the Depression and Prohibition, had a profound impact upon Los Angeles and all but extinguished hopes for a Police Department free of corruption before 1940.

The passage of the 18th Amendment in 1920 prohibited the manufacture, sale, or transportation of intoxicating liquors. The blissful, bone-dry utopia which prohibitionists envisioned failed to materialize. Instead, a



*Illicit beer foams down Third Street, east of Hill Street, in a typical Prohibition Era scene. Angel's Flight is in the background.*

horde of bootleggers, moonshiners, racketeers, dishonest judges, crooked politicians and corrupt police took over, taking in millions of dollars through the sale of this contraband. Al Capone, the notorious Chicago gangster, best summed up the times: "When I sell liquor it's bootlegging. When my patrons serve it on a silver tray on Lake Shore Drive, it's hospitality." Upon taking office Mayor Snyder made **Detective George K. Home** his new Chief of Police. Former Chief Butler remained as a captain.

Chief Home's administration coincided with the start of the "Roaring Twenties." A combination of phenomena produced what Home called a "breakdown in moral restraint." Anarchists, communists and the International Workers of the World (IWW) denounced the American system. Striking American Federation of Labor unionists disrupted transportation while violent liquor wars were everyday occurrences.

Thriving on this breakdown of morality was the notorious "machine." From the early 1900's until 1940, this cartel virtually controlled Los Angeles. The machine was comprised of individuals who maintained open vice conditions in the center of

the business district through the successive administration of six Mayors. Those who exercised control were called "the bosses." They granted protection, issued orders to high city officials, arranged appointments to office and made promotions. They continually fought to maintain their profitable enterprises and would stop at nothing to ensure monetary success.



*Chief George K. Home  
7/7/19 — 9/30/20*



An editorial in the *Hollywood Citizen-News* puts this in perspective:

*When a Mayor accepts campaign funds from the gamblers and prostitutes and in return therefore appoints members of a Police Commission who are approved by the vice leaders, and the Police Commissioners in turn appoint a Chief of Police approved by the vice leaders, and the Chief of Police in turn appoints members of the vice squad approved by the vice leaders, a situation exists which makes it impossi-*

*ble for the Mayor, members of the Police Commission, the Chief of Police, and members of the vice squad to face charges of open vice without attempts to falsify.*

Taking advantage of these conditions were two who might be called the models for corrupt policemen, **Harry J. Raymond** and **Herbert "Brute" Kittle**. Hired by Chief Home as "unofficial" advisors, both had questionable backgrounds. Raymond recently had been Police Chief of Venice, California. After several charges of false

arrest, trouble with Department personnel (including knocking out a fellow officer), and a Grand Jury indictment for extortion, Raymond was fired. Kittle was of the same character, having been fired in 1916 for severely beating a prisoner.

In response to his critics for having hired the pair, Chief Home claimed they deserved a second chance. But that second chance was not enough. Kittle, in a drunken rage after reading several comments slandering his character, fired several shots into the floor of the detective's room. He resigned several days later "to avoid embarrassing Home." Raymond followed suit, but his departure would only be temporary. He later played an important role in events leading to the nation's first recall of a United States Mayor.

Corruption and open vice conditions became a popular subject of front page newspaper editorials. Headlines such as "Chief Home Must Go" were common during the summer of 1920 and later that year resulted in his resignation.

For some, the "Roaring Twenties" provided the opportunity to acquire quick wealth. But on a policeman's salary, especially when outside jobs were rigidly prohibited, this was nearly impossible. Inevitably, some went astray. For example, a group of detectives were cited for operating funeral parlors and paying commissions to officers who directed bodies to their places of business. Other officers were involved with extortion against bootleggers and some took bribes. During one 15-month period, over 100 of the 1200 sworn personnel were discharged for cause.

Testimony by a senior captain at a Police Commission hearing into vice corruption provides a bit of insight into these events. "A policeman must play policy," the captain stated. "I do myself. If I didn't, I would have to look for another job." He indicated that an officer's primary concern is to keep his job and please the right people. Vice could not be eliminated because the powers that profited from it were too strong. "Bookmakers told me if I didn't quit arresting them I would be transferred. Chief Jones transferred me the next day. He didn't tell me why, and I didn't ask him."

Corruption in Los Angeles infected all levels of government and society. The presence of dishonest officials is better understood if the offices of Mayor, Chief and Judge, among oth-



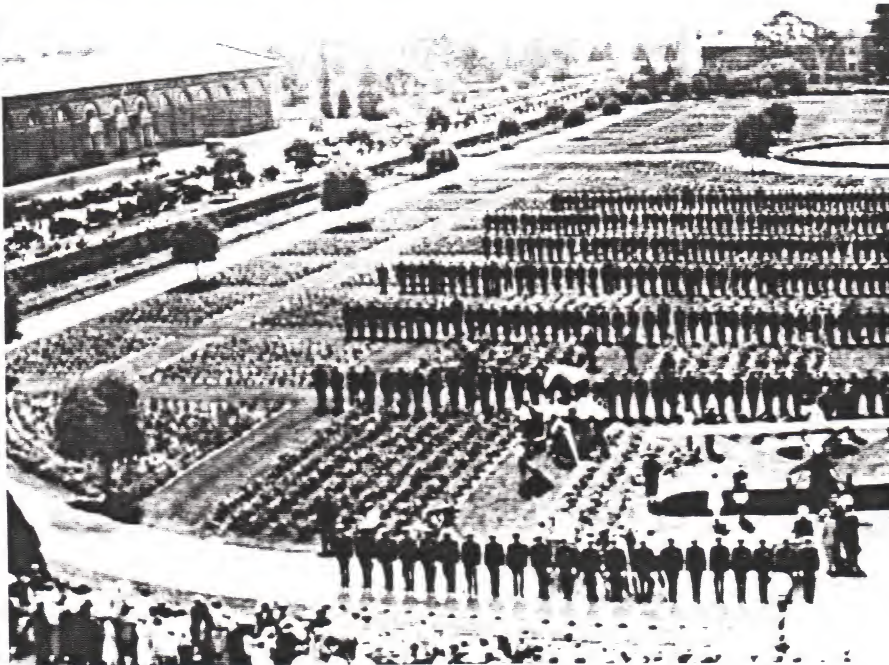
The first blood transfusion in Los Angeles took place in the early 1920's at Central Station, First and Hill Streets. An unidentified officer (left), shot during a holdup, receives blood from Lt. D. W. Longuevan.



An early "mover."



## Quick Succession of Chiefs

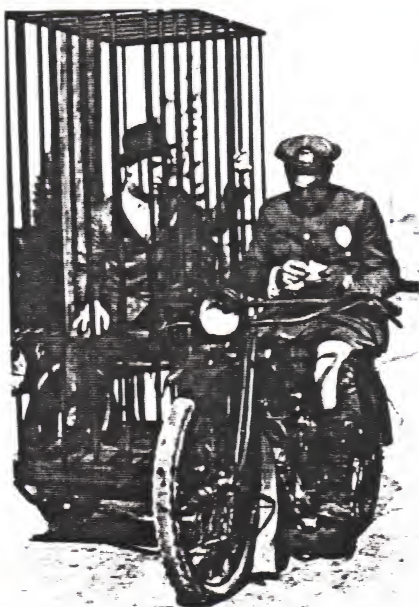


*Department inspection at Exposition Park, c. 1920's.*

ers, are seen as sources of wealth and prestige which were sought after precisely for those reasons.

### Quick Succession of Chiefs

The new Chief, appointed November 1, 1920, was a 48-year-old attorney, **Lyle Pendegast**. Although



*The original B.A.T. Mobile, as designed by Traffic Coordination Section.*

hired from outside the Department, he had previous police experience as executive secretary to four Chiefs. During his term Pendegast began a rating report which he called the "Merit System," or in today's terms, the "Performance Evaluation Report." It was originally designed for "estimating the capability and recording the activities of members" of the Police Department. Although other rating systems had been tried, most were designed as an aid to disciplinary punishment and were sometimes referred to as "demerit systems."

The new system was simple and straightforward. To the left of an officer's rating "misdeeds" would be listed and on the right side, a record of "his meritorious acts and faithful service." Supervisors of the first professional rating reports were instructed to pay special attention to:

*Personal Appearance: Uniform, shoes, badge, person, clean or unshaven, etc. Personal Conduct: Courtesy and politeness in dealing with the public and fellow officers, and general habits. Punctuality and the manner in which the work is performed will call for consideration, not alone of promptness in reporting for duty, but in obedience to orders and vigilance in performing the work. The most effective factor in bringing about a general condition of vigilance being in mental and physical alertness while on duty.*

Although Pendegast announced early that "this is a time for action — not words," his term lasted only seven months before he was replaced by **Charles A. Jones**. As was typical of the day, the Chief was allowed little time for "reform." Proof of this lies in the fact that between 1920 and 1926, eight men were to serve as Chief.

Charles A. Jones was promoted to Chief from within the ranks. Upon taking up his duties, he was continually harassed by reformers who contended that he was not doing enough against vice. After five months, Jones announced, "No one can run the Los Angeles Police Department. There are too many meddling so-called reformers and others who interfere."



*Chief Alexander W. Murray  
10/1/20 — 10/31/20*



*Chief Lyle Pendegast  
11/1/20 — 7/4/21*



The job isn't worth the grief that attends it."

Colonel James W. Everington succeeded Jones on January 4, 1922. Announcing that, "my only policy is to enforce the law. I have no debts to pay, no axe to grind," he planned Department strategy as though it were a military campaign. He was, after all, an army officer and war hero.

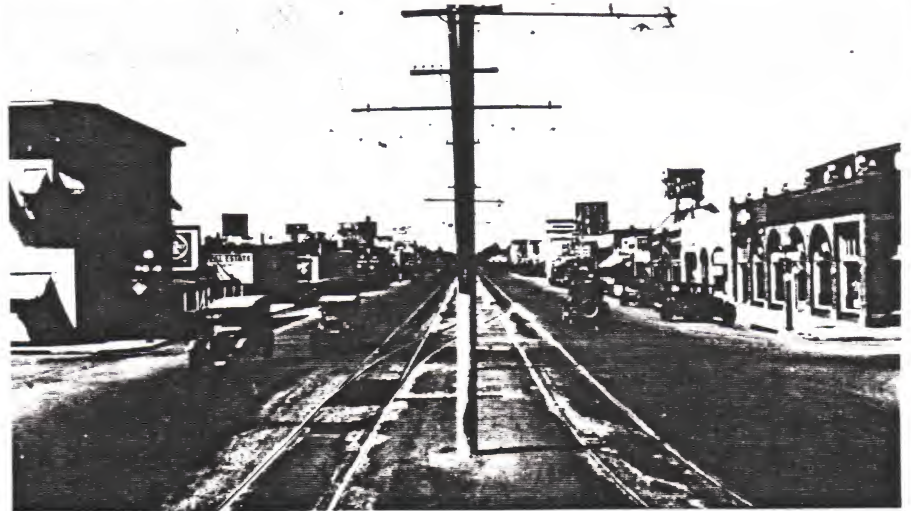
Everington demanded that brothels and gambling houses be eliminated. He threatened those who failed to carry out his orders would be fired. Some officers chose to ignore the ultimatum and were dismissed for cause at an unprecedented rate.

After three months in office Everington fired a captain, a lieutenant and forced the retirement of popular Captain and ex-Chief Alex W. Murray. The former pair appealed their dismissals to the Police Commission. Their hearing soon evolved into a general assessment of Chief Everington's administration, which was alleged to be less than satisfactory. The Police Commissioners ruled the Chief failed to substantiate charges that the men had been derelict in duty and both were reinstated. Enraged, Everington called the mayor and Commissioners a bunch of "spineless jellyfish."

On his way out, the Chief stated, "I haven't run the Department since I was appointed. An honest man can't do that." On April 20, after only three months in office, Everington was removed.



Valley Division consisted of 13 men in 1923.



"Bustling" Van Nuys Boulevard c. 1927.



Chief Charles A. Jones  
7/5/21 — 1/3/22



Chief James W. Everington  
1/4/22 — 4/21/22



Chief Louis D. Oaks  
4/22/22 — 8/1/23

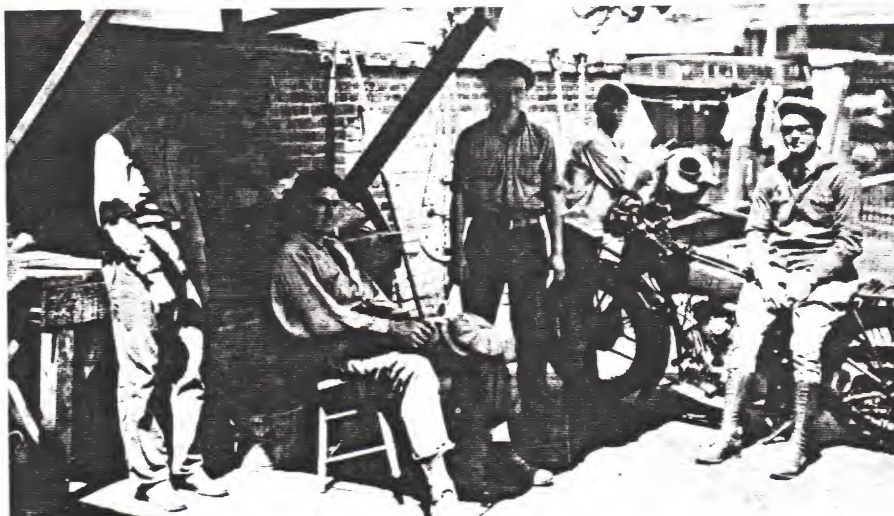


## Boom Days

Rapid strides began in 1922 in the development of intra-departmental divisions. Personnel doubled from 520 in 1910 to 1,110, and salaries increased from \$120 to \$140 for the average patrolman.

In April, 40-year-old **Louis D. Oaks**, a detective sergeant, was appointed Chief. Several high-ranking officers were passed over; Mayor George E. Cryer believed that the hard-working, dedicated Oaks would not have any political connections — cynically assuming that if he had, he already would have been promoted to a higher rank.

With a population approaching the 1,000,000 mark, covering 363 square



Break time at Hollywood Division garage, c. 1920's.

# The Protective League

**T**he Los Angeles Police Protective League is a non-profit California corporation and the recognized representative bargaining agency for all police officers of the Los Angeles Police Department. The League is governed by nine directors nominated by the members of each designated rank and elected by the general membership. There are five representative police officers, one sergeant, one detective (who shall be either a sergeant or detective), and one lieutenant. Police officer rank shall always be in the majority. Rank does not exist except as necessary to achieve the above-required balance for election purposes.

The Protective League is reflected in its name and echoes the primary purpose of a labor organization, protection of employees' rights and benefits. Further, the League's 58-year history is characterized by a policy of protection and improvement of wages, hours, and conditions of employment. The purpose of the League is purely and simply to establish, ensure, and improve the benefits and rights of its members.

The League came into being in 1922 for the purpose of "protecting" the newly won consolidation of pension rights for police officers and firefighters. A 40-member committee of 20 Police Department employees and 20

from the Fire Department successfully rewrote improvements in the two separate existing retirement systems. This resulted in the Fire and Police Pension Ordinance which was voted into the City Charter by the then largest majority ever polled for any city measure — 85,000 votes. The two Departments met on December 8, 1922, and the Los Angeles Fire and Police Protective League became a reality in February 1923.

The League was administered by an Executive Committee comprised of five members elected from the Fire Department and five from the Police Department. This Executive Committee structure remained intact until 1972 with the separation of the League into a Fire Chapter and a Police Chapter.

## League Accomplishments

- 1925** Achieved its first salary increase, which set a minimum wage for policemen and firemen of \$200 per month. Thus began the guarantee of a minimum wage.
- 1932** Firemen and policemen voluntarily took a 10 percent salary reduction to prevent the discharge of 300 members. Also sponsored Charter Amendment 1-A providing a new

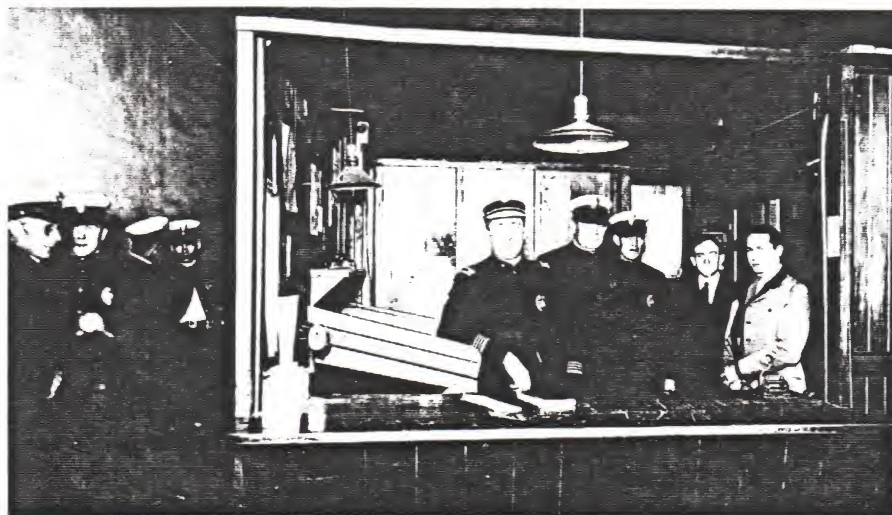
method of budgeting the Retirement Fund.

- 1936** Medical care established for firemen and policemen.
- 1941** Motor officer bonus of \$25.
- 1943** Two extra days off.
- 1946** Eight days off a month total.
- 1947** Off-duty pension protection and 40 percent service retirement at 20 years.
- 1955** Eleven paid holidays and three weeks vacation after 10 years.
- 1957** Longevity pay for policemen and firemen. Motorcycle hazard pay set at 9.6 percent of a four-year patrolman's pay.

Removed pension limitations for those in the ranks above Battalion Chief and Police Captain, which permitted Section 181 to apply uniformly to all members of the Fire and Police Departments. Prior to this time, pensions were limited to the salary attached to the rank of Police Captain and Battalion Chief.

- 1958** Adoption of a three-step salary plan giving supervisors one step higher after two years in rank in lieu of longevity for promotional ranks.
- 1959** Changed Ordinance #89,935. No member to be charged for both a day off and a day off sick leave for the same day. Time spent on disability pension will count for purpose of figuring





Interior of Hollywood Station, c. 1924.

miles, and a much larger Police Department, Oaks asked and was given an assistant in the form of a Deputy Chief. The first to fill this position was **Captain Richard H. Hilf**. Another new office was also created, that of Inspector of Police, to investigate personnel complaints and bring such matters before the proper authorities. **Charles F. Jackson** was the first to fill this job. His duties also included supervision of all divisions and bureaus.

Important changes in ranking Detective Bureau officers took place in 1922. Previously known as detective sergeants, they were raised to the rank of detective lieutenant. Due to the multifarious duties of detectives and the vital need for specialization in the

longevity if a member is returned to duty.

**1960** Uniforms and equipment furnished for recruits. Non-IOD 40 percent pension based on 20 years longevity instead of salary of four-year policeman or fireman.

**1961** Salary formula improved by raising base one step, plus one-step raise for all ranks. State law raising penalties for assaults upon peace officers.

**1962** Credit for military service subsequent to 1955. Pensions based on final salary for average rank held during three years preceding retirement, rather than average salary.

**1966** Changed Pension Plan, Article XVIII and Article XVII by a 72 percent yes vote of the public. Includes cost of living adjustment and other important changes.

**1967** Time-and-one-half for all emergency overtime and court time. Assisted in formulating Employee Grievance Guidelines for public employees.

**1968** Changed the base computation of the salary formula to a floating base and increased benchmark positions. Obtained a reduction in hours — 40 hours for policemen; 56 hours for firemen.

**1969** Filed law suit for 45-minute Code 7. Courts subsequently ruled Code 7 is free time and must be compensated by overtime at time-and-a-half when unable to obtain Code 7 time during watch.

**1970** Charter Amendment 2 was introduced. If passed, would provide an equitable cost of living annual adjustment for officers with 25 years or more of service upon retirement.

**1971** In February, a devastating earthquake literally destroyed many homes and businesses in the San Fernando Valley. Despite heavy personal and property losses, the citizens passed Charter 2 by a narrow margin.

**1972** Successful in obtaining pay for unused sick time. Currently, officers with 100 days or more are paid one-half for any excess of 100 unused sick days annually up to 112 days. Upon retirement, officers are paid one-half of any unused sick time to a maximum of 112 days.

**1973** Became the first major police organization in the country to begin filing lawsuits on behalf of officers against false and malicious complaints.

**1974** Negotiated and signed the first Memorandum of Understanding (contract) with the City of Los Angeles on July 14.

**1976** Introduced AB 301 and in August 1976 the Governor signed it into law to become effective on January 1, 1977. This was the first major piece of legislation in the State of California which protects officers' rights when being investigated for acts of alleged misconduct.

**1977** Won its first arbitration award dealing with employee grievances.

**1979** Successful in legislative efforts to defeat AB 747 which would have allowed indiscriminate searches by the media and other persons of officers' personnel folders. In May, through a joint effort with the Chief and his staff, persuaded the Mayor to unfreeze 250 promotions frozen since June 1978.

**1980** Successfully debated and opposed a Citizen's Review Board.

**1981** For the first time, signed a contract decided by the fact-finding process. A uniform allowance was also granted to officers.

**1982** A multi-year contract was signed giving the members a 7 percent increase the first year and a 6.5 percent increase for the next two years.



## Labor: The Red Menace

various types of investigating work, the Detective Bureau was reorganized into special squads to work exclusively on such specific crimes as burglary, robbery and homicide.

Captains of Detectives were appointed to command squads. Over them, two Inspectors of Detectives worked directly under the head of the division whose rank was changed from Captain of Detectives to Chief of Detectives.

## Labor: The Red Menace

With the surge in population came increased industrialization. During this time Los Angeles was growing, strikes were becoming more and more common. Thrust into this sometimes mass hysteria was the Police Department. In the Spring of 1923, trouble again flared at Los Angeles harbor involving union groups. Briefly stated, management threatened striking workers to return to work or lose their jobs. With over 1,000 strikers enroute to take over, the Department braced itself for possible trouble. The first question to arise was where to jail 1,000 potential strikers. Officials decided the best answer was to build a huge stockade in Griffith Park. But when the Chief Jailer pointed out it would be difficult to shoot an escaping prisoner in the midst of picnickers, the idea was scrapped.

On May 14, several hundred arrests were made. Included was famed socialist writer Upton Sinclair. Sinclair proposed to read for benefit of



Chief August Vollmer established the first formal police school in 1923. Of the members of this class, James Davis (center) would twice become Chief of Police.

Chief Oaks that part of the U.S. Constitution which granted free speech. However, Chief Oaks opted to enforce the dispersal order and Sinclair was jailed. He was later released and all charges dropped. Eventually, the strike was settled and peace was restored. Upton Sinclair was so angered by this affair that he established the Southern California Chapter of the American Civil Liberties Union.

Chief Oaks, in the summer of 1923, fired Captain R. Lee Heath for his participation in politics. The resulting furor, along with more publicized accounts of open vice, led to Mayor Cryer's removal of Oaks and the appointment of August Vollmer.

## Professionalism Under Chief August Vollmer

Starting with Chief John Butler in 1919 and ending with August Vollmer in 1923, eight men held that position. After Vollmer, some degree of permanence was restored. For one full year, he brought true reform and professionalism to the Los Angeles Police Department.

The appointment of Vollmer, a renowned reformer, was clearly a move on the part of the political machine to placate the community. Its members understood that repeated removal of Chiefs took its toll on Department morale and effectiveness. This in turn kept police reform a con-

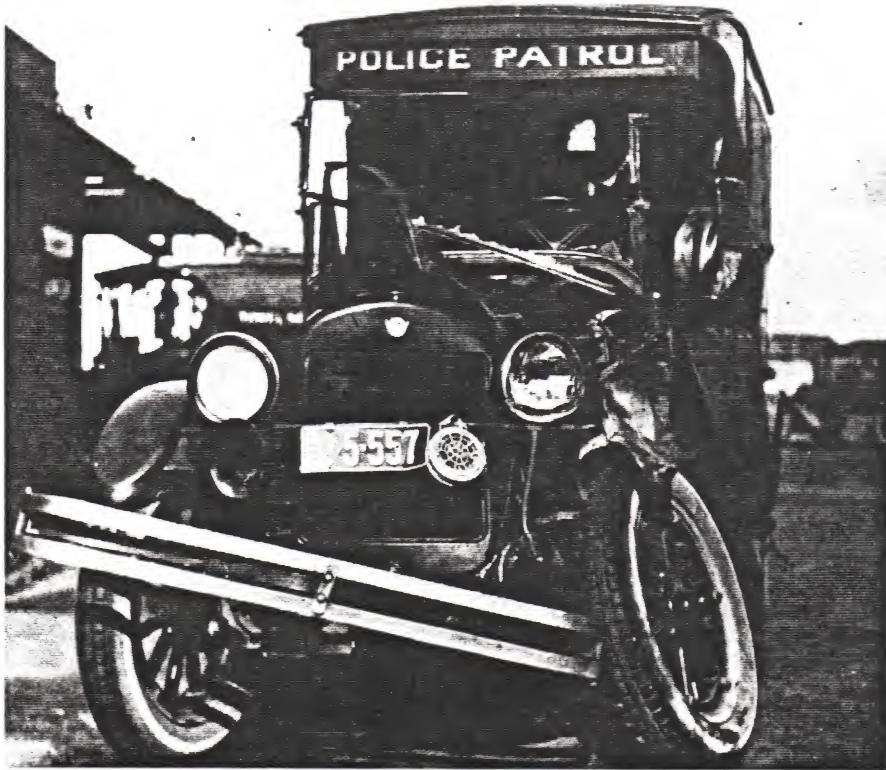


Chief August Vollmer  
8/1/23 — 8/1/24



Hill Street looking north from 9th Street, c. 1924.





LAPD's first "non-preventable" traffic accident, c. 1924.

stant issue. To keep vice and machine politics out of the press, the bosses chose a reform Chief to quiet their critics.

The 47-year-old reformer had led a comfortable life as Police Chief of Berkeley and lecturer on criminology prior to his arrival in Los Angeles. His desire to test his theories of police administration in a large department led him to Los Angeles, where the total manpower had just been increased to 1,627, including civilian employees. Vollmer promptly inaugurated new methods of organization and systematic operation.

Prior to his arrival, bureaus and divisions were placed under control either of the Captain of Detectives or the Captain of Central Division. These two officers were the real power of the Department. For example, vice suppression was the concern of the Central Division Commander. In one instance, when former Chief Oaks forbade the Central Division Captain from appointing a certain sergeant to the vice squad, the Captain ignored the order on grounds that the vice squad was solely his responsibility. After Vollmer's reorganization, the Department was consolidated under the Chief, or General Manager (per

the new City Charter), and once again the Chief became the acknowledged leader.

Reorganization included two key ingredients: efficient administration

and scientific investigation. These, in turn, first required professional officers completely free of political influence, staffed by intelligent, well-paid, highly trained, dedicated individuals, using every modern tool that technology could provide. Second, a well informed, honest citizenry had to accept higher taxes and be willing to support their Department. The high rate of crime, Vollmer stated, was due in part to underpaid officers. As he put it, "How can you expect to get intelligent men for \$120 a month when they can make \$165 driving a milk wagon?"

Along with these drastic changes, attempts were made to raise the mental qualifications of personnel through improvements in training and intelligence tests. In 1923, senior officers looking forward to retirement could do so on one-half pay after 20 years of service, without an age limitation (it had been 55). The maximum pension of two-thirds the pay of rank held was also approved with 30 years of service. Each time an active officer received a raise, a concomitant increase in pension benefits accrued to retired officers.

Although much of what Vollmer proposed was for the future, he also developed new concepts utilizing existing resources. Using statistics compiled by his newly appointed statistician, a 300-man mobile "Crime Crushers" division was formed.



Division of Records family photo, 1924.





Chief Vollmer's "Crime Crushers" pose for this 1924 portrait.

Armed with the knowledge of when and where crimes were most frequently committed, its officers saturated target areas. Criminals were arrested, property recovered and crime in those areas was substantially reduced.

In addition to controlling specific residential problems, the Crime Crushers also attacked organized crime. Vollmer warned gangsters that "many will die" if they remained in Los Angeles. A series of violent confrontations followed. Six mobsters were shot and many more arrested. For a time, the Los Angeles syndicate was in full retreat.

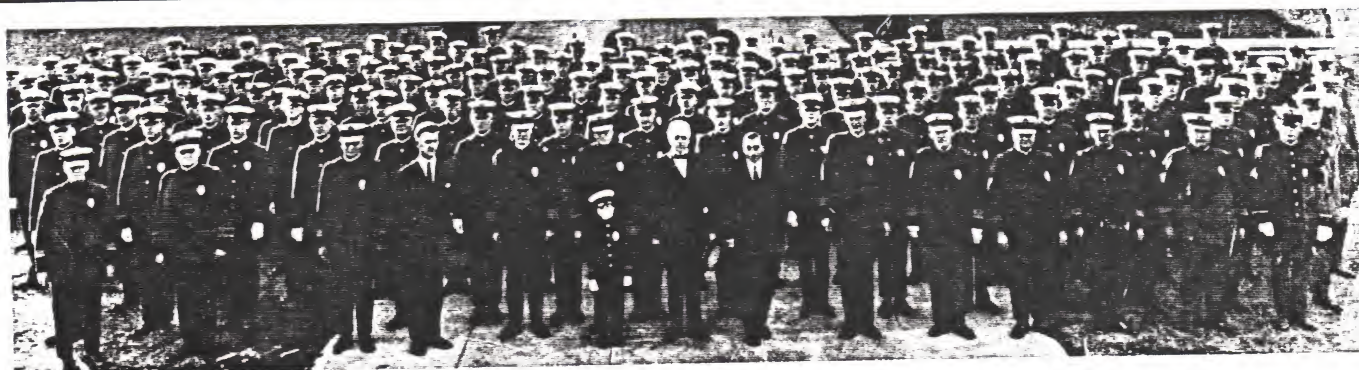
Vollmer's plans for the present and future included organization of the Department into 11 divisions, each uniting similar functions under a single head. This would provide more efficient leadership and clarified lines

of authority. The 11 executives reported to the Chief but handled day-to-day administration themselves. The 11 divisions were:

1. **Uniformed Division:** Chief Vollmer argued for more, smaller subdivisions so that every citizen would reside within two or three minutes of a station. Vollmer proposed that seven new subdivisions be added, making 16 in all. This would require the building of seven stations and additions to Lincoln Heights, Wilshire, Sawtelle, and San Pedro. Finally, a new police headquarters building downtown was envisioned.
2. **Property Division:** This entity would be responsible for all property found, seized, delivered or

held for any reason, including the property of prisoners.

3. **Detective Division:** The investigation of all major crimes and the activity of professional criminals would be carried out by this division, operating mainly from the Central Division Building.
4. **Construction and Maintenance:** This division would have responsibility for the emergency signal and alarm systems, Departmental communications, traffic signals and all other equipment except transportation. Vollmer wanted a common telephone switchboard so that everyone in the city called the same number for police service. The operator could then extend the call to the correct substation, eliminating



Los Angeles Police Training School class photo, December 1924.



jurisdictional confusion for the citizen. Also requested was a common teletype system which would deliver the same information to every division at the same time, keeping each in touch with events and permitting rapid coordination of manpower.

5. **Jail Division:** It was created September 20, 1923, to gain the benefits of specialization and clarified responsibility.
6. **Crime Prevention Division:** Combining the City Mother's Bureau, Juvenile Bureau, male and female parole boards and the female probation unit, this Division's objective was to work with women and juveniles to correct shortcomings early in the hope of preventing adult tragedies.
7. **Traffic Division:** The division had been active for several years. Besides enforcing city and state ordinances, it was to be updated to carry out traffic surveys, compare local problems with those of other cities and seek efficient solutions to the drastic downtown congestion. Studies made by other agencies in 1924 showed that several Los Angeles intersections were vastly more busy than the busiest in Chicago. The city also led all others in traffic deaths per capita. Traffic Division's major concern was the Central Division area.
8. **Transportation Division:** To exercise custody over all means of transportation, equestrian or mechanical.
9. **Record Division:** All police records, including fingerprints, Bertillon, photographs, handwriting, statistics, accounts and correspondence became the responsibility of this division, formed in September 1923. Included was a statistical bureau issuing monthly reports on crime, vice and traffic.
10. **Vice Division:** Operated in Central Division, it was now answerable only to the Chief.
11. **The Crime Crushers** would serve as a reserve division.

To select the right applicants to implement these tasks, Vollmer called for individual exams by trained psychologists to eliminate the unqualified. Judging from some of the written answers to the test questions, one can see the importance of pre-entry level

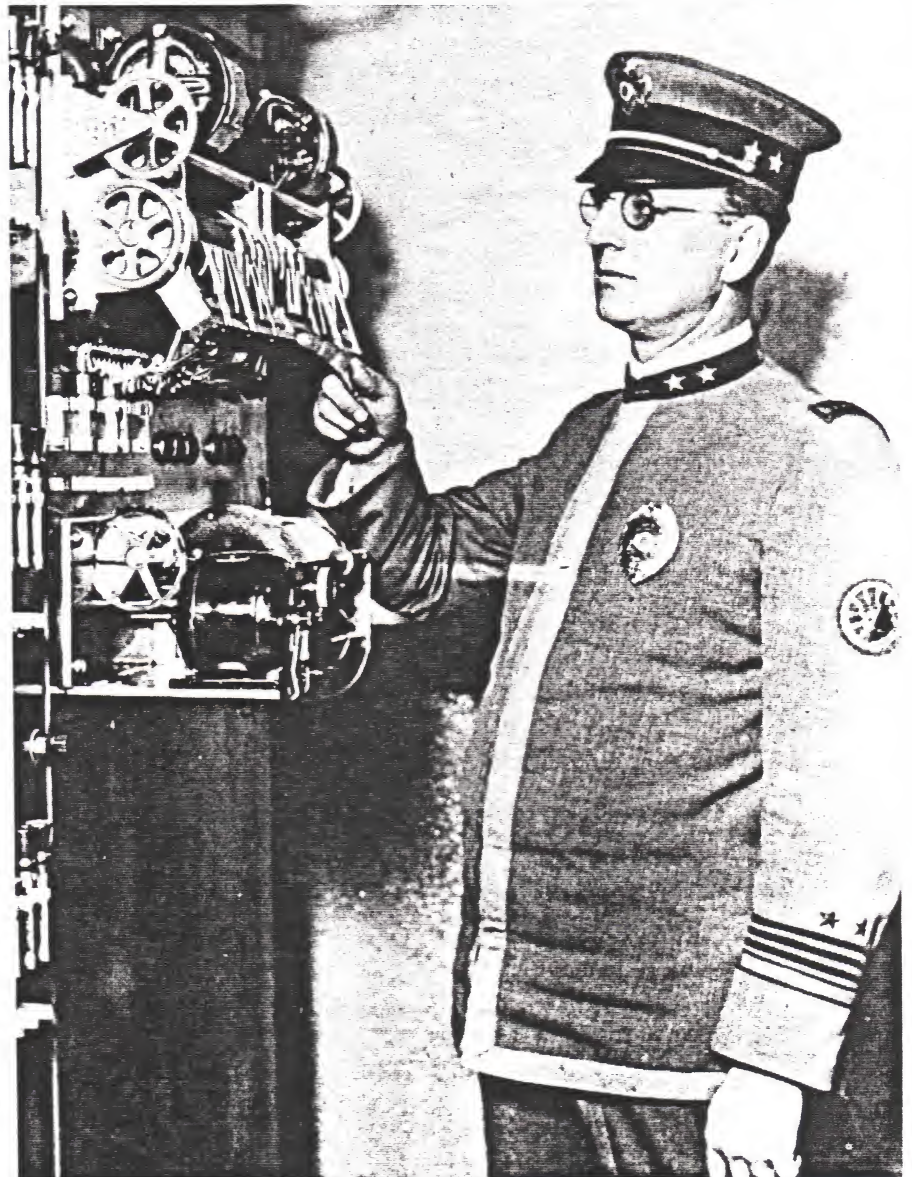
testing. Some of the applicants' answers:

- Q. *What would you do in the case of a race riot?*  
A. *Get the number of both cars.*
- Q. *Name an act that would constitute reckless driving.*  
A. *Driving without due regard for the Presbyterians on the street.*
- Q. *What is sabotage?*  
A. *Breaking the laws of the Sabbath.*
- Q. *What is arson?*  
A. *Mistreating a woman.*
- Q. *What would you do for someone having an epileptic fit?*

A. *Take him to the doctor and have the bite treated.*

- Q. *What are rabies, and what would you do for them?*  
A. *Rabies are Jewish priests and I would do nothing for them.*
- Q. *To what extent may an officer use force in effecting an arrest?*  
A. *Use common sense and, if not capable, summon help.*

After one year of service, August Vollmer, true to his word, resigned as Chief and returned to Berkeley. His basic theories of scientific methods of detection, administration, selection and training of officers, as well as his



Captain Cleveland Heath, commanding officer of Traffic Division, inspects the automatic traffic control signal system operated out of a small station at Pershing Square, c. 1925.



## Politics Prevail

11 point reorganization, had been accepted.

Vollmer proved that when the Chief had civil service protection, even a small group of honest officers could defeat organized criminals. A billboard announced Vollmer's departure and bluntly predicted resumption of the machine's control: "The first of September will be the last of August."

## Politics Prevail

Civil Service laws of the late 1920's prevented arbitrary dismissal of the Chief, while centralization once again placed the Department under his control. This fact was not overlooked by the machine when, against the wishes of August Vollmer, R. Lee Heath became Chief in the Summer of 1924.

Heath was noted by some observers to be the most powerful politician in the Department. Fired a year earlier (but later reinstated) for his alleged participation in politics, Heath had many political friends. One was Kent Kane Parrott, frequently referred to as the "boss" of Los Angeles.

A leading underworld figure in the city, little is known about Parrott other than he obtained a law degree from USC and from then on was continually involved in politics. Parrott exerted his influence over several municipal departments including the police. Chief Oaks revealed that Parrott often summoned him to discuss police policy and to issue orders that invariably were carried out. At times, Parrott dealt directly with Oaks' subordinates, going so far as to transfer per-



*Underworld boss Kent Kane Parrott kept tight rein in the 1920's.*

sonnel without bothering to consult the Chief.

Heath, seen often in Parrott's company, and to whom some credit his advancement, nevertheless was the logical officer to succeed Vollmer. Heath served as Chief from August 1924 to April 1926. It was an exciting period of growth and changes. Five police stations (77th Street, Wilshire, Newton, West Los Angeles and Highland Park) were commissioned. Prior to his appointment, Heath had been Captain of the Division of Records in which he established the Statistical Bureau. Because of records kept by this Bureau, Chief Heath was able to formulate a new type of Annual Report, using comparative charts for a

more precise accounting of the Department's functions and activities. Another accomplishment was the employment of handwriting and latent print experts. A sergeant detailed to latent prints was instrumental during his first year in causing the apprehension and conviction of 27 suspects through application of this new form of identification.

In addition, Chief Heath initiated the Photo Lab and Chemical Lab, forerunners of Scientific Investigation Division.

One of the achievements in which he took much pride was establishing the Police Training School as a separate division. Recruit officers previously attended classes at Central Headquarters on their own time. Under the new policy, recruits were given a three-month training period with a curriculum covering 65 subjects. The first class of 120 men was graduated in September 1924.

Recognizing the need to improve two-way communication between the Department and the press, Chief Heath also started a Bureau of Public Relations, commenting that, "We want our citizens to have a personal interest and pride in the Police Department." The new agency was responsible for disseminating news and general information of interest to the public. All this went a long way to provide accurate reports concerning the Department.

Another noteworthy achievement was the creation of the Medal of Valor. The award was first made in 1925 to Sergeant Frank S. Harper, involved in a gun battle with a



*Chief R. Lee Heath  
8/1/24 — 3/31/26*



*Vice Squad during the early days of Prohibition.*



gangland hoodlum. To this day, it is the highest honor the Department can bestow on an officer. The award is presented to those who distinguish themselves by conspicuous heroic actions above and beyond the line of duty and at imminent risk to their own lives.

## Pistol Range

Today, Chief Heath is probably best remembered for establishing an official Department pistol range in 1925. The impetus came as a result of an encounter with an inquisitive newspaper reporter who noticed a huge .45 under the Chief's jacket. Asked why he carried so large a weapon the Chief replied, "It's a .45. The biggest I can get. The larger the bullet, the greater the shocking power. An officer carries a pistol for use and not as an ornament, and he should have the best." The reporter then asked if this were the case, why did officers carry everything from a pearl-handled, .25 caliber "lady's pistol" to a single-action Frontier Model Colt? This prompted the Chief to take the first steps toward making Los Angeles police officers famous throughout the world as expert shots.

The history of the pistol range, which formed the nucleus of the train-

***LAPD has always boasted the best shooters. For a special look at Pistol Teams, turn to the sports section.***

ing center, is unique. Following his encounter with the reporter, Chief Heath immediately enlisted the assistance of **Captain C.C. Crossman**, an ex-army officer and ballistics expert, and the plan for compulsory shooting qualification on a pistol range swiftly took form.

An order was issued requiring all officers to immediately equip themselves with .45 caliber revolvers. Military surplus, they were sold for \$16 each. This weapon was adopted as the standard sidearm of the Department. To inspire practice, those qualifying would be placed in three groups: marksmen, sharpshooters, and experts, eligible to receive bronze, silver and gold medals respectively. To further promote interest, inter-divisional competition was adopted.

But the Chief ran into a sizable snag. There was no pistol range other than the seldom used, narrow alley behind the old Lincoln Heights Police Station. A park was suggested as a possible location. Park officials were contacted who informed the Chief that if a range could be installed and if, all bullets kept within its bounds, a location would be made available. The present site in Elysian Park was chosen.

Within the next few days, Police Sergeant Henry Fickert, who had been deeply involved in training center operations, had a 25 yard pit in shape, target frames installed and firing points prepared. A rangemaster was assigned to take charge.

Upon completion of the range, the deficiency of firearms owned by Department personnel became obvious. On opening day ceremonies, all police captains were neatly lined up and ready to fire five rounds on command. When the smoke cleared, it was discovered one captain missed the target completely — three of his bullets having dropped from the barrel when fired. He later admitted he had not changed ammunition for the last 15 years.

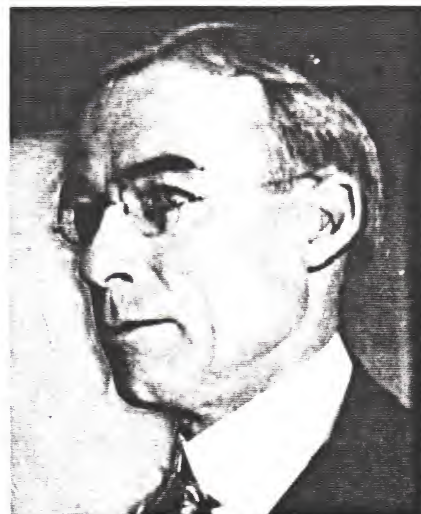
While Chief Heath was identified with the initial development of marksmanship, it remained for his successor, Chief James Davis (who first led the Department in 1926), to carry out the program to even higher levels.

Through his efforts, the City Council approved the payment of a monthly cash bonus in addition to medals given to marksmen, sharpshooters and experts. Later, a distinguished expert classification was added. Because all officers were required to purchase their own ammunition, this proved financially beneficial to the city while inspiring a spirit of competition.

To promote interest in marksmanship, Davis expanded interdivisional competition to team matches with local, county, state and national organizations. As a result, many other law enforcement groups developed their own pistol experts. Los Angeles Police pistol teams were soon winning international championships, as evidenced by the trophies and medals which fill the display cases at the Academy.

## Chief Heath Calls It Quits

In March 1926 Chief Heath, after 20 years of service, opted to retire. But first he had a score to settle. It will be



Mayor George E. Cryer

remembered that Chief Oaks once had fired Heath for his involvement in politics. At the time, Heath was reported to have said, "If ever the wheel should turn and I find myself in the position you are now in, I shall treat you with equal courtesy." Heath had his revenge when Oaks, on leave of absence, attempted to obtain a disability pension on the grounds of kidney problems. Heath was influential in denying the pension and, in fact, had Oaks discharged for chronic alcoholism and adultery.

Prior to his final day in office, Chief Heath failed in an attempt to have his brother, **Captain Cleveland Heath**, replace him. Following retirement, Chief Heath remained in Los Angeles to practice law.

## Politics, Vice, and James E. Davis

**James E. Davis** was an ambitious person whose ascension to the Chief's office was based on hard work, courage, and dedication to the Department. After spending eight years as a patrolman, he promoted rapidly. In the spring of 1926, Mayor Cryer appointed Davis the city's 35th Chief.

Once in office, Davis faced serious problems. The Mayor and City Council refused to expand the Department to the levels requested, but were no less eager to involve themselves in Department affairs. To further complicate matters, Mayor Cryer slashed the budget by 27.5 percent. This caused the elimination of the police school and eventually destroyed most





Practicing with a police dog at the Coliseum, c. 1926.

of the innovations Vollmer worked so hard to institute.

Working with greatly reduced resources, Chief Davis made vice, radical organizations and vagrants his primary targets. But the "Eastern Gunmen" caused the Chief his most pressing concern. Supporting the premise that accurate shooting by police was the greatest deterrent to this type of criminal, Davis formed a 50 member "Gun Squad." He then announced that "the gun-toting element and the rum smugglers . . . are going to learn that murder and gun-toting are most inimical to their best interests. If the courts won't eliminate them [he would]." Davis further warned that he would "hold court on gunmen in the Los Angeles streets; I want them [gangsters] brought in dead, not alive." He further stated he would "reprimand any officer who shows the least mercy to a criminal."

Many "firsts" can be traced back to Davis, a number of which made the street policeman's job much more efficient. He initiated the use of "hot-sheets" bearing license numbers of stolen or wanted cars. These were carried on the handlebars by every motorcycle officer and inside every

patrol car. A 900 percent increase in the arrest of car thieves resulted.

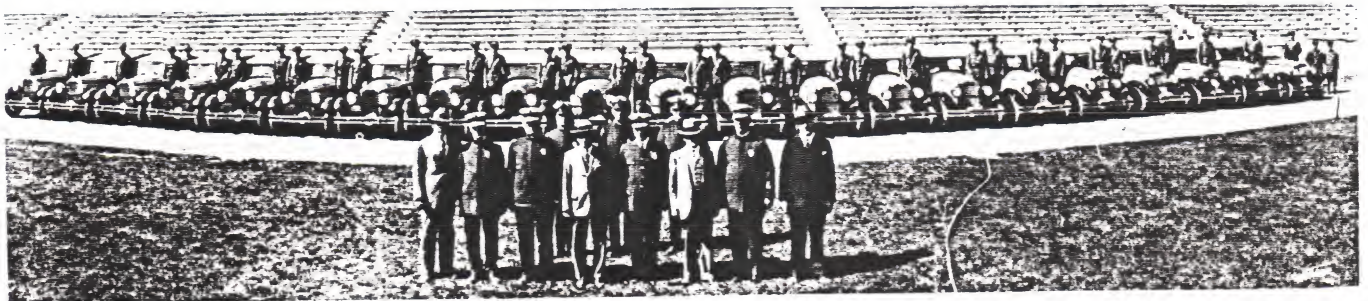
Chief Davis introduced the dragnet system for hunting wanted criminals, whereby the city was staked off into sections in which officers stopped and examined all motorists and picked up suspicious characters. He especially campaigned against undesirable winter transients who drifted in from col-

der regions, causing the crime rate to almost double.

He developed a passion for crime statistics and for charts showing trends, tendencies and yearly comparisons of number, types, and distribution of crimes. Comparing these with other cities, he was elated to find the crime rate decreasing to the lowest it ever had been. In one year burglaries were reduced 55 percent and robberies were down 45 percent.

In the late 1920's, press coverage of corrupt city officials and the Police Department became more frequent and slanderous, eventually leading to the Chief's resignation. Heading the list of corrupt officials was Asa Keyes, the former District Attorney, and his Chief Trial Deputy Harold "Buddy" Davis. Under Keyes, the guilty, providing they had enough money, were set free. Even convicted criminals circumvented the system through Keyes. Herbert Wilson, a well-known burglar convicted of murder, said he paid Keyes \$50,000 to avoid the death penalty.

Within the Police Department, Davis faced problems arising from



1927 fleet of Buick patrol cars is accepted by the Department.





Gangster Albert Marco.

incompetent or corrupt policemen who generated much of the negative publicity. Although the Chief discharged almost 250 officers for bad conduct, a small group remained involved in serious scandals. A few should be mentioned to illustrate how the "machine" was always operating, controlling politicians and civic leaders to ensure "their" officers won reinstatement following each dismissal.

**Sidney "Sweety-Pie" Sweetnam**, discharged in 1919 for protecting brothels, won reinstatement on a technicality. Later, he was connected to numerous vice squad misdeeds but maneuvered through each allegation to remain on the Department. **Richard Lucas**, indicted in 1920, was fired for Prohibition law violations but was subsequently reinstated. After several questionable shootings, he was forced to resign. Although implicated in subsequent hearings for his association with racketeers, he was again reinstated.

**Earl E. Kynette**, working out of vice, was alleged to have close contacts with the underworld, including powerful Albert Marco. Kynette won reinstatement even though a police trial board voted to fire him for extorting money from prostitutes. To make matters worse, Kynette was promoted and assigned to Intelligence Division. From here on, Kynette was destined to become one of the most infamous officers in LAPD history.

These corrupt individuals fueled the fires which led to continued newspaper condemnation. Angelenos woke frequently only to read such headlines as "Police Department Cleanup Needed to Purge Los Angeles." The

*Daily News* in 1928 demanded Mayor Cryer "clean out the police department within 48 hours or stand convicted" of involvement with the machine. Listed for removal were not only Chief Davis, but other familiar names: **Detective Dick Lucas**, **Harry Raymond** (civilian investigator, ex-LAPD officer) and **Sidney Sweetnam**. The *Daily News* wrote that their dismissal would effect "the immediate end of organized vice" and would "remove the stigma from more than 2,500 honest police officers unfairly indicted by the public because of the misconduct of the few."

Finally, in late 1929, Harry "Bathhouse" McDonald, a major bootlegger, revealed a new scandal which eventually forced removal of the Chief. McDonald alleged he had paid \$100,000 yearly for police protection through **Captain Max Berenzweig** of the vice squad. He added that the police became so greedy they even relieved him of personal possessions, forcing his bankruptcy. After McDonald's arrest, Berenzweig fled to escape prosecution.

Chief Davis also faced an unfriendly Police Commission recently overhauled by John C. Porter, the newly elected Mayor. With up to 62 policemen implicated and 10 police trials in session, public support to dispose of the Chief grew stronger.

On October 31, 1929, the Police Commission charged Davis with incompetence and neglect of duty. Faced with the negative publicity of a public trial, and to protect his pension, Davis accepted a demotion to Deputy Chief in charge of traffic.



Chief Roy E. Steckel  
12/30/29 — 8/9/33



Mayor John C. Porter

## New Faces — Same Problems

Mayor Porter, ex-railway agent, second-hand car dealer and strong prohibitionist, reached fame and the top city post as the celebrated Grand Jury foreman who convicted Asa Keyes (the corrupt DA) and Albert Marco. Elected ostensibly as a reform candidate, Porter's administration was an unqualified disaster. His ineptitude would seriously reduce the efficiency of the Police Department and seriously threaten the whole civil service process.

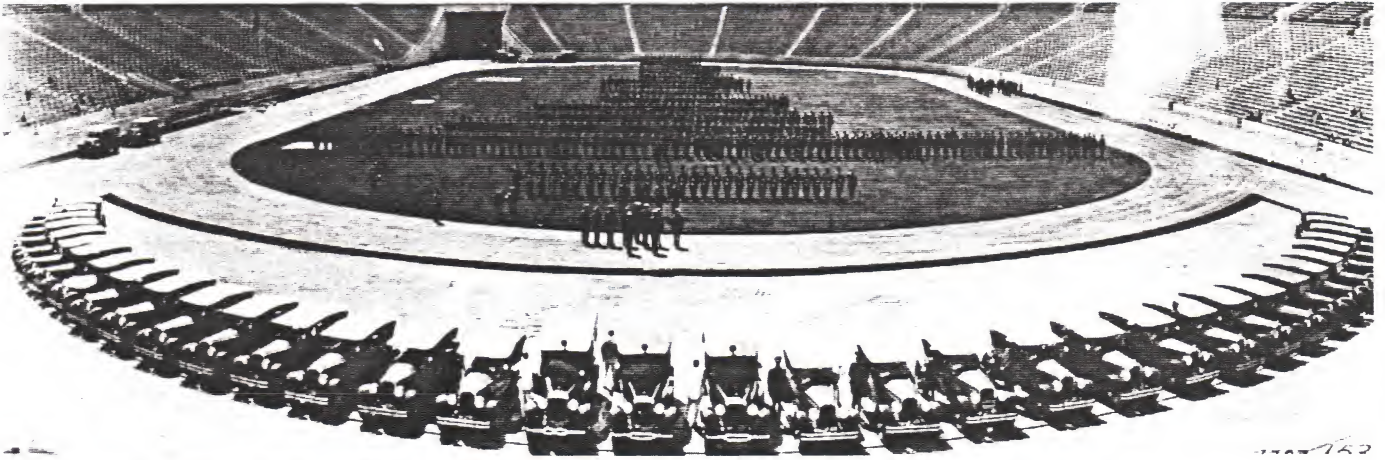
Appointed Chief of Police was **Roy E. Steckel**, a 42-year-old former steel worker from Tennessee, who had worked his way up through the ranks. After assuming the position of Chief, Steckel immediately attempted to reform the Department from the bottom (street policeman) up. He sought the best possible recruits and attempted to do away with the inefficient system of "on the job training." The Mayor and City Council vetoed this plan. Steckel then organized a police night school, only to have Mayor Porter rescind much of the program.

Switching his energies to technical areas, Chief Steckel formed the first air patrol early in 1931. This unit was comprised of 10 LAPD officers flying fixed-wing aircraft.

Little help came from City Hall. Ignoring all requests for additional policemen, the Department's budget continually declined from a high in 1930 to a low in 1936. Despite cutbacks in operating funds, Steckel reallocated personnel, increasing the patrol



## The Move Towards Professional Autonomy



*Annual Police Inspection at the Coliseum, c. 1928.*

force by 33 percent. Although he could later cite an overall lower crime rate, vice scandals and anti-police criticism caused him to face many of the same problems as had his predecessor.

Much of the blame for the loss of public confidence rested with Mayor Porter. To effectively function, the Chief of Police needs the support of the Mayor, Police Commission and public. But while Porter was in office this was most difficult. Organizing his own vice and investigative bureau, the Mayor hired a former LAPD detective, discharged by Chief Davis, to serve as public watchdog over the Department. To make matters worse, Porter also hired a group of private detectives who became known as the "super snoopers." Porter gave them police captain badges with instructions to spy on high city officials. Their work eventually consisted mostly of political and religious surveillance and intimidation. During the Mayor's term, many veteran civil servants lost their jobs for no apparent legal cause. It took the City Council three years before they were able to cut the "snoopers" salaries and end their activities.

### **The Move Towards Professional Autonomy**

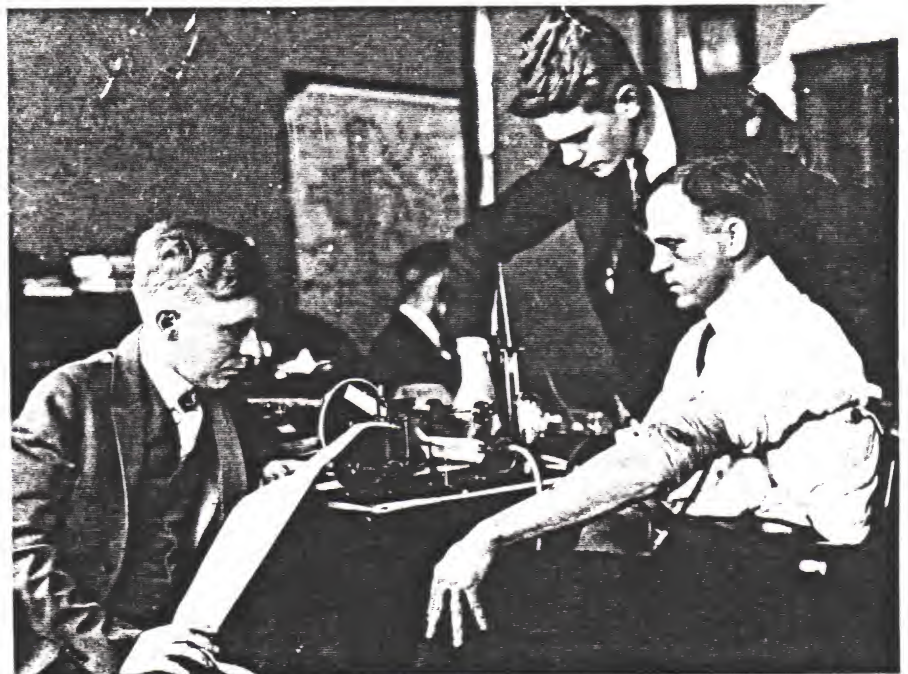
In 1925, Civil Service Section 93 became Charter Section 202 and protected officers against indiscriminate removal. In the election, the Police Commission was reorganized, the Mayor removed from the Board, and Commissioners' terms staggered to forestall an incoming Mayor from overturning the Commission upon taking office. During these years,

there still was no assurance to officers that they could perform their duties unhampered by political influence. In fact, the Chief was obliged to consult the Commissioners prior to disciplining officers. For those penalized, the only appeal was to a Board already in support of the Chief's decision.

Shortly after taking office, Mayor Porter evaded the intent of the 1925 Charter and placed three of his own selections on the Commission. To keep the new Commissioners under control, he had them submit resignations prior to serving. This gave him almost unlimited freedom to meddle in the affairs of the Department.

In 1931, Section 202 was amended, permitting the Chief to suspend or remove any employee for cause in order to promote the efficiency of the service. Suspended or removed officers could appeal by requesting the appointment of a Board of Inquiry to investigate allegations and submit recommendations to the Chief. Additionally, an officer had a substantial right to this position and could not be arbitrarily removed.

Unfortunately, the new charter provided nothing to force the Chief to accept the Board of Inquiry's opinion. A dismissed officer could not compel him to reverse his decision even if the



*Demonstration of first lie detector machine used by LAPD, c. 1928.*



Board found the officer innocent. A disciplined police official exemplifies this point.

**Captain John A. McCaleb** was dismissed for neglect of duty and pernicious political activity which resulted from his refusal to support Mayor Porter's reelection campaign. Instead, he worked for the opponent, Frank Shaw. Sitting on McCaleb's Board of Inquiry was the Chief of Police, former Chief Davis, **Deputy Chief Finlinson, Homer Cross, and Chief of Detectives Joe Taylor**. It is interesting to note that following Shaw's victory, the Police Commission saw fit to reinstate McCaleb. This inequitable application of law demonstrated the need for further reform of Section 202. This would occur a few years later, when a young lieutenant named William H. Parker helped rewrite the section.

### The 1932 Olympic Games

During the summer of 1932, while the depression wreaked havoc across the United States, Americans took a moment to enjoy the Tenth Olympiad which came to Los Angeles. As one reporter stated, "Instead of the depression discouraging the Tenth Olympiad, the Tenth Olympiad is discouraging the depression."

In the end, the Olympics did not lose money but turned over \$1.3 million profit to the public and left recreational facilities for future use.

Working in the background and contributing to the success of the Olympic Games were 800 police officers under the command of Chief Roy Steckel. With three Deputy Chiefs assisting, Olympic Police Headquarters was established at the Coliseum where all orders were issued. The boundaries involved, called the

"Olympic Area," included all territory lying between Vernon Avenue and Jefferson Street, and Western Avenue and Main Street. Crime in the area was kept to a minimum with only two robberies, eight burglaries, thirty-nine thefts, ten auto thefts, and thirty traffic accidents reported during the entire games.

Now a half century later, plans are again being made to host the Olympic Games. While the Olympic Organizing Committee is again trying to finance the 1983 Games, the Police Department is concerned with modern day threats of terrorism and massive traffic jams. The Department's Olympic Integrated Planning Group, under the direction of **Commander William Rathburn**, has overall responsibility for Olympic security planning in the City of Los Angeles. Assigned this task will be thousands of police officers and support personnel.



Two hundred motor officers open their convention at the Hotel Alexandria, September 1930.



# The Turbulent Thirties

Since 1789 the United States has undergone two major revolutions: one was the Civil War, the other the Great Depression of the 1930's. Following the stock market crash, American industry came to a virtual standstill. Blue-chip stock prices plummeted. U.S. Steel fell from \$262 per share to \$22 and American Can from \$182 to \$30. Crop prices plunged, wiping out many farmers. There were more than 13 million unemployed, 25 percent of the nation's work force.

In Los Angeles times were no better. Sales skidded, banks closed and businesses failed. Building permits dropped two-thirds and 51,000 people lost their jobs. Beggars began appearing on street corners and long bread lines were common.

Faced with the more pressing problems of the depression, Mayor Porter was unable to institute the reform he promised. He served for only one term and in 1933 was succeeded by Frank L. Shaw, a former wholesale grocery salesman. Previously Shaw had served on the City Council and as a County Supervisor. Upon taking office, Mayor Shaw asked for and received resignations from the Police Commissioners, enabling him, as he put it, to reorganize the Police Department. On August 5, the *Daily News* announced the return of former Chief James E. Davis: "Local political figures, none of whom are Police Commissioners, reached the decision at a secret meeting in a downtown hotel." The *Exam-*

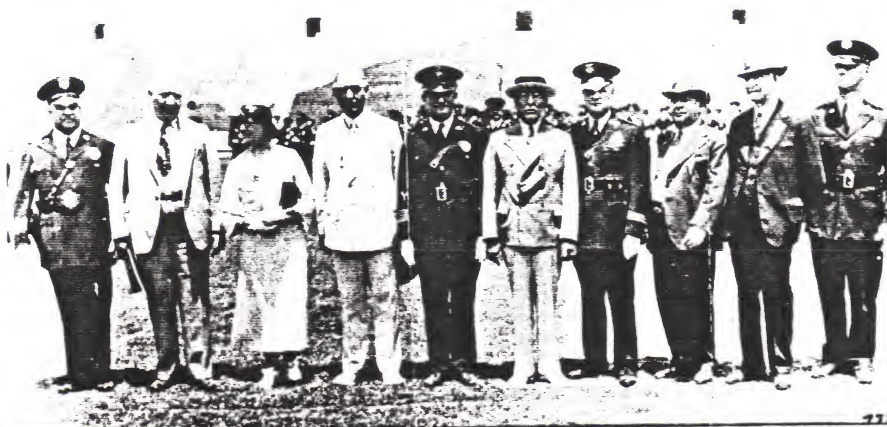


The "Red Squad" in action, c. 1930's.

iner stated it another way: "Chief Steckel has until noon tomorrow to decide how he is going to retire." On August 10, 1933, Davis became Chief for the second time and Roy Steckel was demoted to Deputy Chief. According to some observers, Davis' appointment was a concession to the city's ultra-conservative business interests who called for a Chief with unquestioned respect for property rights and one who knew how to keep labor in line.

## The Red Squad

It may be appropriate to deviate for a moment to describe a most potent force in the Police Department and city during these years. Captain William "Red" Hynes' career is of interest because he was one of the first crusaders against the "evils of communism." After serving in the Army during World War I, Red joined the Department in 1921 and later was assigned as an undercover officer in the Industrial Workers of the World (IWW) labor group.



Annual inspection, c. 1931. Chief Steckel is fifth from left.







*William "Red" Hynes of the "Red Squad" uncovered evidence that a band of black legionaires, a cult group, might be operating in the city.*

Interest in this radical labor union was very high due to the entrenched establishment's open opposition. In Montana, an IWW organizer was lynched. In Arizona, citizens herded 1,000 IWW-led strikers into cattle cars and dumped them in the New Mexico desert without food or water. Red's apprenticeship in the IWW all but guaranteed his assignment to the Intelligence Squad.

Formed in the early 1930's and discussed by Chief Davis in his 1933 Annual Report, the "Radical Squad" later became known as "The Red Squad." Its primary function was the "investigation and control of radical activities, strikes, and riots..." These duties included raids on "radical" headquarters, prevention of open discussion in public parks and streets (violation of city ordinance), denial of permits for protest marches, and any other activities which would help to disrupt communists.

At times the "control of radicals" took Red Hynes and his squad right into the heart of City Hall. During a proposed hearing in City Council chambers, the Council President requested the room be cleared so testimony could be given regarding the Red Squad. When some in attendance refused to leave Red took over. According to subsequent accounts, a "wild" battle took place with participants "hurling spittoons, biting, and swinging clubs and fists."

The following day, when asked

about this melee, Hynes told the City Council he had instructed his men "never to use force until resisted. But, when the fight does start, I don't want them to get hurt. I don't want to see them on the floor. I want to see the communists on the floor."

Today these actions would be reprehensible, but in the 1930's the mood was different. Red had the support of such groups as the Chamber of Commerce, much of the press (including the *LA Times*), the County Grand Jury, the Mayor and City Council. These people praised the squad's violent raids on "subversive" organizations. Even the Police Commission lent its support. As one Commissioner put it, "The more the police beat them up and wreck their headquarters, the better... communists have no constitutional rights and I won't listen to anyone who defends them."

Hynes continued his career with the Red Squad until 1938 when reform Mayor Fletcher Bowron abolished it. Hynes finished out his career in an unspectacular fashion and retired in 1943.

## The Shaw Brothers

In the summer of 1933, another new force entered the political arena in the person of Joseph E. Shaw, the Mayor's brother. Joe, fresh out of the Navy, was to become the self-elected iron-fisted boss of the Police and Fire Departments.

Working out of his brother's office,

Joe sold promotional examinations. Included were sergeant exams which went for as much as \$500 and all but guaranteed promotion. While peddling exams was lucrative, the Shaw brothers wanted more. To achieve their goal, they appointed directors to the more profitable areas of city government.

Although the brothers were cautious, one of their schemes was soon discovered when certain City Health Department leaders were accused of attempting to solicit funds from major poultry dealers. This was accomplished by eliminating small competitors through licensing regulations. By applying these measures 80% of the competition stood to be eliminated. One witness testified that the program called for a \$5,000 down payment and \$500 a month delivered to none other than the Mayor's secretary, brother Joe.

City Councilmen were indicted by the County Grand Jury but, true to the times, escaped conviction. A probe into street paving, street lighting and trash collection led to charges against several former Councilmen. Subsequent testimony indicated that some city fathers demanded up to \$50,000 in return for certain city contracts. These scandals prompted talk of recalling the Mayor even though he had just entered office.

The task of investigating corruption went to the Los Angeles County Grand Jury. All through the 1920's and 1930's, the machine battled reformers for control of those appointed to the



*Mayor Frank Shaw with Chief James E. Davis, who served twice (4/1/26 - 12/29/29 and 8/10/33 - 11/18/38).*



*Joe Shaw, the mayor's brother, sold promotional exams.*



## First Police Radio

jury. At stake was possible exposure of the true state of affairs concerning corruption in City Hall and protected vice in the streets. In a hotly contested battle for control of the 1935 Grand Jury, the reformers lost to the machine in the appointment of E.P. Bishop as Presiding Judge. For the next three years, the machine and underworld held almost complete control over the city by its manipulation of the Grand Jury. In 1937, a little known restaurateur, Clifford Clinton, would enter the scene and abruptly change this trend.

## First Police Radio

Leaving politics for a moment, modern advancements in communications changed the way the Police Department patrolled the streets.

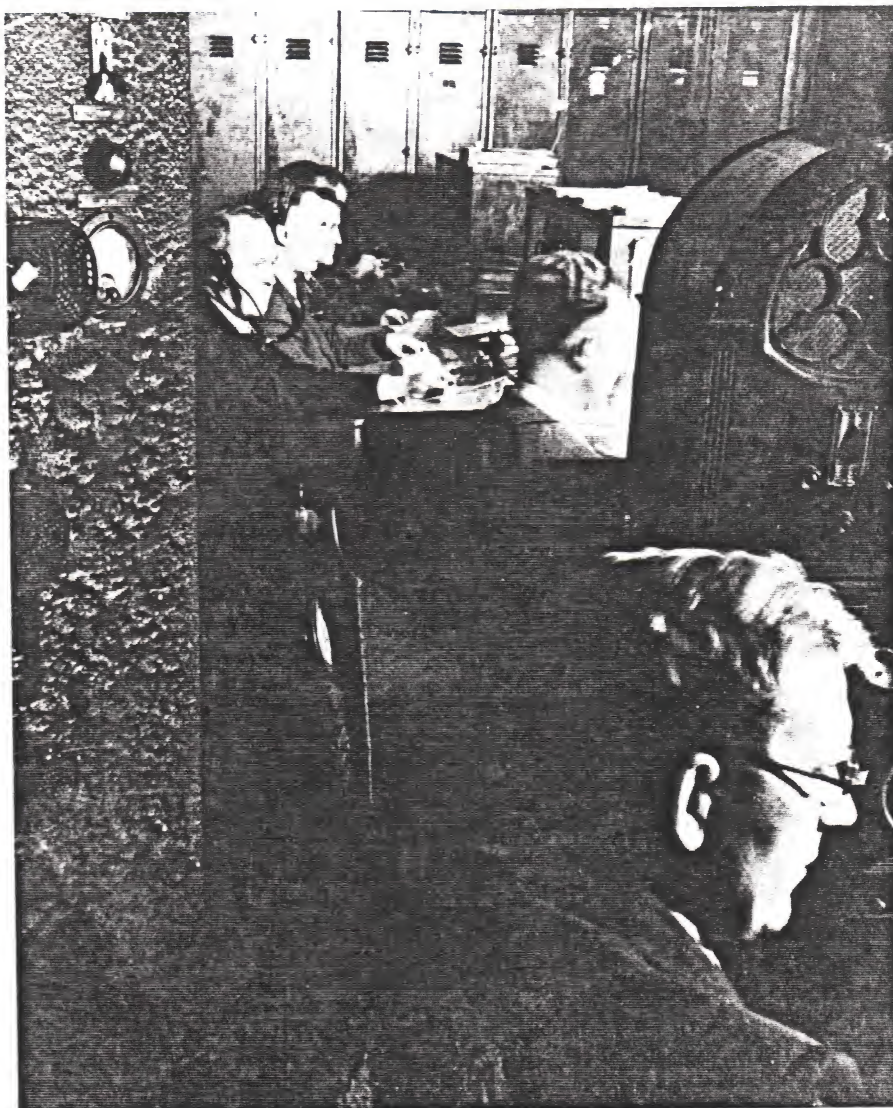
On March 28, 1931, what probably was then the most modern and efficient municipal police radio system in the world was completed — the Los Angeles Police Radio using the call letters KGPL.

Located in City Hall, eight switchboards were installed where officers plugged in to take and transfer calls. Overhead speakers were used. On top of the switchboards a conveyer belt sent tickets to a radio room. This room had five radio positions and a "link" position. Operators used overhead speakers to monitor calls from radio units. The status boards consisted of 48 buttons and ticket files.

Equipment consisted of a 500-watt De Forest transmitter located in Elysian Park and 44 automobiles equipped with receivers. Thirty-five additional receiving sets were to be added as soon as more funds became available.

When citizens called City Hall, a radio dispatcher forwarded the information to the station in Elysian Park. From there, officers broadcast the calls to patrol cars. Two of the beginners in radio work in 1931 were **Russell Camp** and **Jesse Rosenquist**. The two-way system where officers could transmit as well as receive did not come into effect until 1938.

Following inauguration of the communications system, it was necessary to divide the city into 60 radio-patrol districts, scattered throughout the 15 geographical divisions according to activity of crime. The numbering system was of significant interest. Numbers from 11 to 16 were used as follows:



*Part of the Department's new Communications Division, 1931.*



*A few years later found new improvements; a conveyor belt and plug-in switchboards.*



The first digit signified a particular division (for example, "1" signified Central Division); the second digit indicated the radio patrol district and so on throughout the entire 15 divisions. By using a "W" section for each radio area, the radio patrol districts were subdivided, thus providing for additional cars and, in cases of emergency, permitting assignment of 12 cars to a district.

All that was necessary to locate a particular area was to refer to the map which contained such information. An oversized map was retained in the central dispatching headquarters with reduced copies placed on curtain rollers in each patrol car. Each car on radio patrol duty was equipped with all necessary data so it could be assigned to a designated district on short notice in emergencies.

Desk sergeants and detective offices were equipped with receiving sets and during important calls, cars and detectives reported to the scenes of activity.

With installation of radios in sergeants' cars, major calls could be answered by them as well as by the concerned patrol car. This served as an efficient checking system as well as an added help in cases of emergency.

In the process of installation was a

new telephone system which eliminated one relay of messages and increased speed in answering calls. The complaint board would receive all incoming public calls directly instead of having them relayed through the main switchboard. Two complaint board officers were assigned to handle these calls. The first monthly report in June indicated 12,644 messages broadcast.

In the 1931 reorganization of the Police Department an unusually high "esprit de corps" was developed. Officers working the complaint board were required to have at least five years experience in the field. Department broadcasts were heard regularly by the LA Sheriffs' Office, the Orange County Sheriff, the police departments of Beverly Hills, Alhambra, Santa Monica, Culver City, San Fernando, Hermosa Beach, Huntington Park, Burbank, Glendale, La Habra, Moorpark, and as far off as San Clemente.

A centralized teletype system and a state-wide teletype system were also operating. The Gamewell System was utilized as in the past for hourly "call-ins" by officers in the field.

The mission of patrol officers in the 1930's differed only slightly from today. As stated in a 1937 police publi-

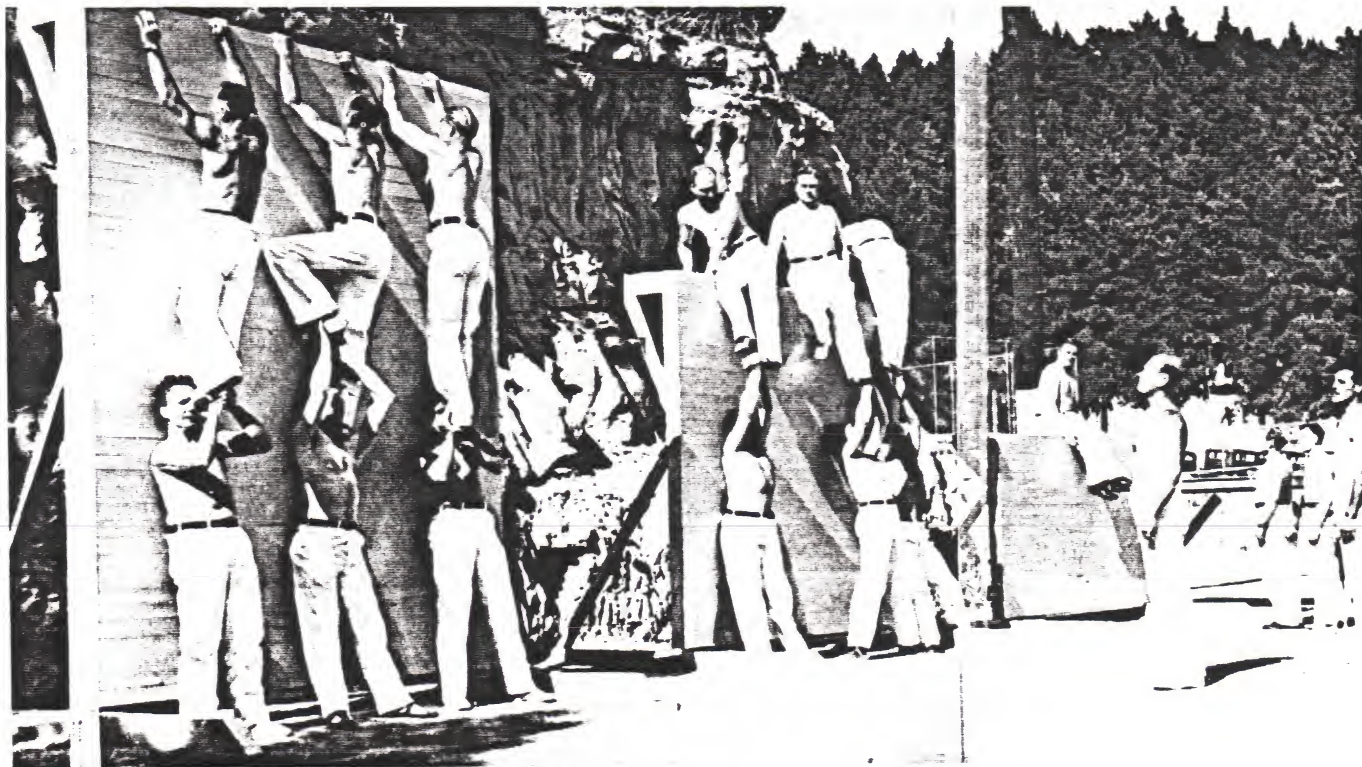
cation, a patrol officer "is the Department's first line of defense. The patrolman stands as guardian of life . . ." With the advent of the radio, officers driving "swift moving automobiles" took an average of only two minutes forty seconds to respond to any call in the city.

Supplementing patrol were traffic officers, who in 1937 totalled 68 motor officers and 20 two-man "white cars." Additionally, 163 uniformed officers were directing traffic. What may sound familiar to traffic officers today were the words of the Chief in 1937, announcing that the Department's "biggest problem is preventing traffic accidents."

## Recruit Training

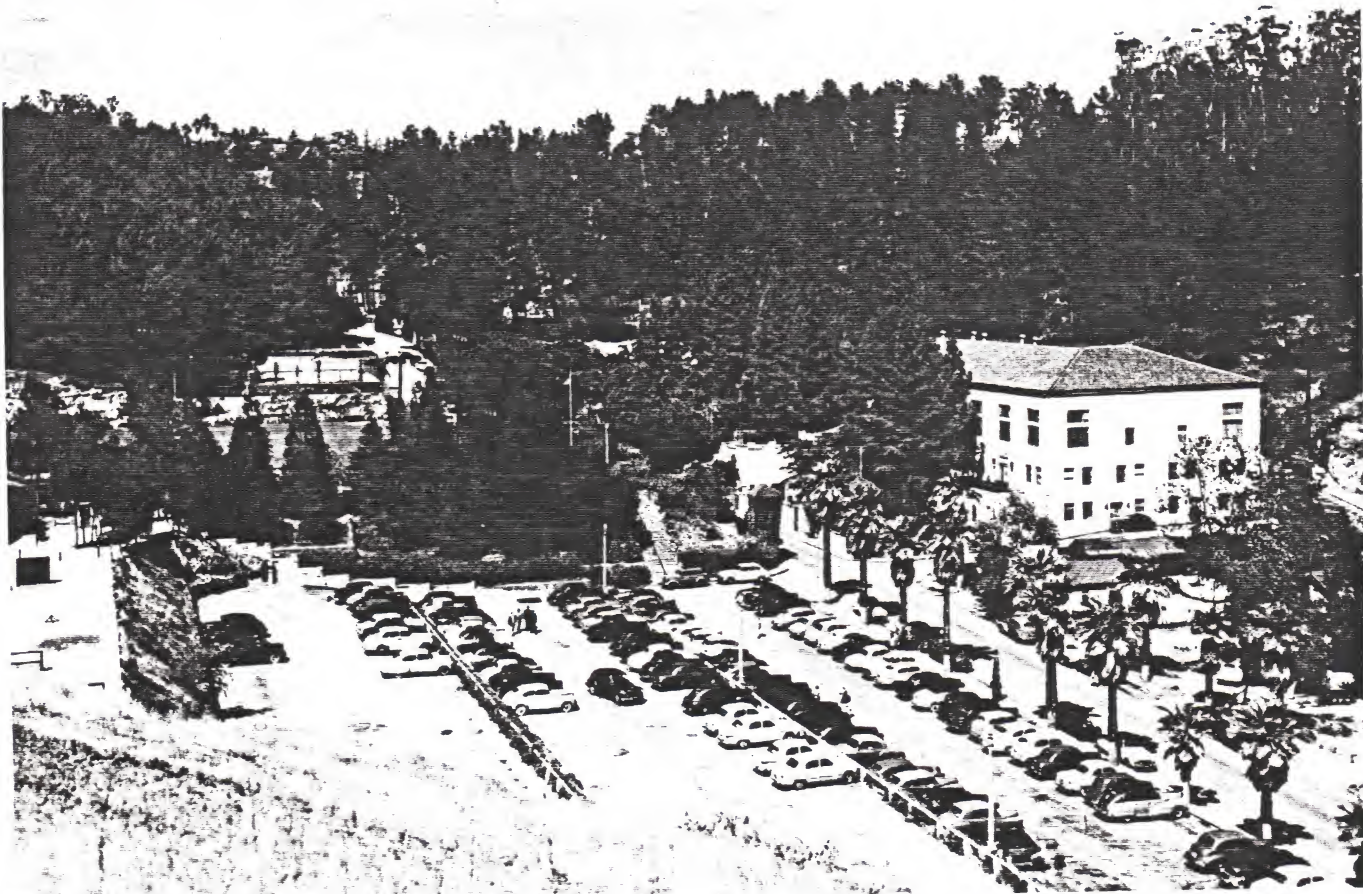
To become a Department member of this period, applicants were required to be physically fit. Mental requirements were emphasized for the first time, reflecting the need for higher caliber candidates. Applicants had to possess at least a high school education and a "clean" record. After pass-

*Text continues on page 79*



Going over "the wall" at the new Police Academy, c. 1936.





*Parking was a tad more plentiful on this spring day at the Academy in the early 1950's.*

## The Police Academy

**C**hief R. Lee Heath, as had his predecessors, recognized the acute need for academic training. In June 1924 he reorganized training as a separate division charged with teaching a curriculum of 65 subjects. Classes were conducted at the Old Armory on Jefferson Boulevard. However, no formalized marksman training existed nor was there an authorized weapon.

Prior to Heath's administration, officers wanting to practice marksmanship did so in the alley at the rear of Lincoln Heights Station. Because the .45 caliber revolver was the Department's newly authorized weapon, the inherent dangers of random target practice became evident. In February 1925, the Park Commission was petitioned by the Chief to allow a range in Griffith Park. This petition was denied, but a temporary permit for a public range in Elysian Park was granted. The site selected was a small clearing in a grove of pines on a decid-

edly uphill grade. Work began almost immediately. Within the next few days, **Henry Fickert**, carpenter and sergeant from Lincoln Heights Station, had the 25-yard pit in shape, target frames installed and a firing point built. **Officer Ronald French** became the first rangemaster.

As cartridges continually became jammed, rangemasters hammered seven-inch spikes into wooden posts next to each firing position. Thereafter, an officer could ram the barrel of his pistol down the spike, clearing the blockage. Years later, after the Department adopted better ammunition and weapons, these rusting spikes could still be seen.

Chief James Davis, who assumed control of the Department in 1926, was instrumental in continued development of the program. A system of monthly cash bonuses was implemented for marksmen, sharpshooters and experts. Reloading equipment was obtained. County, state and

national competitions were entered by officers whose expertise became renowned. Classroom academic programs were suspended in 1926 when the Department was denied further use of the Armory for classrooms.

Unlike today, when most officers seek to improve their shooting skills, only eight officers were found in 1931 to form a competitive pistol team. The organizing members of the Los Angeles Police Revolver Club in this year were **Chief James Davis**; **Lieutenants Stanley Stone, John Bartley, and Joe Dircks**; and **Patrolmen "Buck" Buchanan, R.J. Ward, J.J. Engbrecht and Mark Wheeler**. After returning from Camp Perry, Ohio, the team received \$1,000 from the Chamber of Commerce. This fund was used to finance additional matches as well as the early activities of the Revolver Club. Joe Dircks, the only surviving member and past Club president, is still a regular Academy visitor.



The founding principle of the Revolver Club was to encourage development of marksmanship and later, physical culture. The club was reorganized in 1934 as the Los Angeles Police Revolver and Athletic Club, Inc., in order to attain legal status in making leases, contracts and acting as trustee for improvements. Assisting in drawing up all contracts and other legal documents was Sergeant William H Parker, who put his education in law to good use. Donations were made by citizens whose assistance financed development of further projects. When it was discovered the city was removing some old sidewalks, it was determined the police range could use the concrete chunks for walls and walkways. After much effort, the contractor was talked into assisting officers in transporting the remnants to Elysian Park.

Considerable interest was engendered in turning the project into a semi-recreational attraction for all personnel. Sergeant Fickert, along with other officers, supervised as many as 400 trustees who worked with saws, hammers, picks and shovels to improve the target range.

A magazine was built from corrugated iron and cement for storing ammunition. To add symmetry and beauty to the resort, officers sought contributions for landscaping materials. Responding to these requests, among others, were the Department of Forestry, which gave the redwood trees still seen in the rock garden, and the Department of Fish and Game, which provided 200 quail and 18 gray squirrels. Several nurseries donated trees and shrubs.

The range was selected as the site

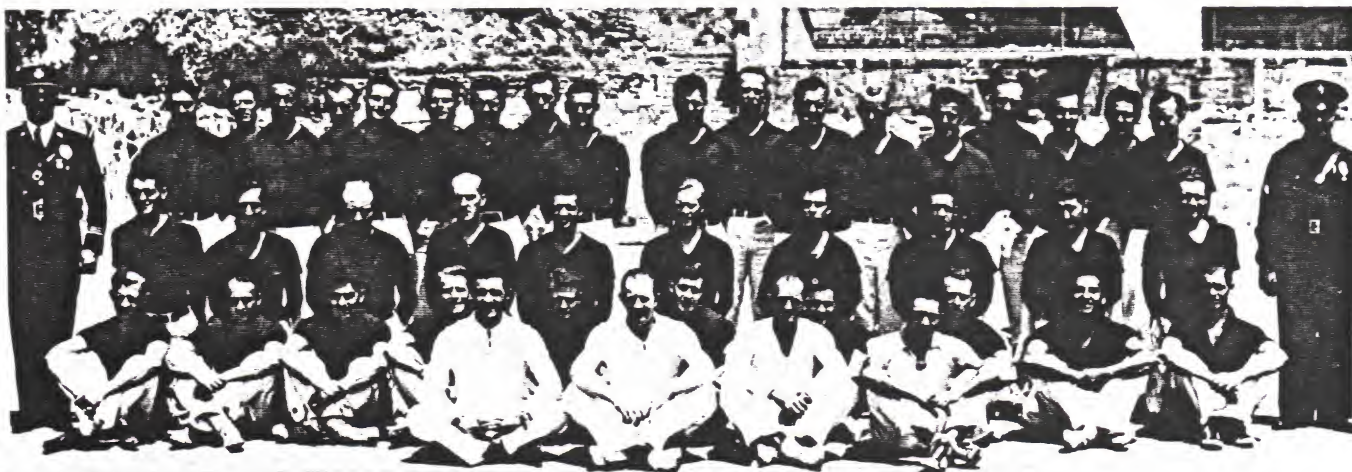
for the 1932 Olympic Pistol Matches, at which time a double decked fire line was constructed. The upper deck was used for small bore rifle matches and the lower deck for pistol shooting. Soon after the games it was discovered that firing from the upper deck caused

the whole structure to shake. As a result, it was torn down. In 1934 the present range building was constructed by **Officer Fredrick Eberhart** and a group of trustees.

A second building, which was the original Olympic Village Mess Hall,



*Policewoman Josephine Onorio and Motor Officer Bill Mulrine extend an invitation for Gene Autry to appear at the 20th Annual Police Show.*



*First graduating class from the Police Academy poses for this 1936 photograph.*



was donated to the Department, dismantled at its Baldwin Hills location, and reassembled on the Academy grounds. As the building had no plumbing or furnishings it remained unoccupied until the Revolver Club took over. Patrons frequenting the new restaurant ate from two long tables shielded by palm thatching. All cooking was done on a large outdoor fireplace.

In the following year, work began on the swimming pool, athletic field, and on the badminton, tennis and volleyball courts. Money was short and no completion funds were available from the city because the Club was a private corporation.

Assistant Chief Jack Finlison, by direction of Chief Davis, was placed in charge of the range fund. A donation of one percent of one month's pay was made by all sworn members of the Department to purchase necessary materials. The approximate \$4,500 raised was used for the completion of the pool, filtration system, pool house and athletic field.

The first permit for use of the Academy land was issued to the Revolver Club in 1935. That permit, Resolution No. 178 of the Board of Police Commissioners, contained a statement that the operation of the target range would contribute to officer training. The permit granted the use of land for 25 years with an option for an additional 10 years. In late 1936, the first cadet class was graduated from the Police Academy in Elysian Park. This class called itself the "40 Club" and presented a brass plaque commemorating the start of Academy training.

### Gymnasium Completed

Construction on the gymnasium began later that year. It was a Work Progress Administration (WPA) project and cost \$181,000. Because it was federally funded, trustee labor could not be used. The final product provided the gym and stage, along with locker rooms, administrative offices, barber shop, beauty salon, massage facilities for men and women

and the Department Medical Examiner's facility. "The Embers," formerly the Trophy Room, was originally an officers lounge.

Construction money was also raised through a police show held at the Coliseum. It was hosted by Red Skelton and drew over 70,000. All talent was donated by the motion picture studios. A three-ring circus was held the following year and in 1937 "The Guardian," a 287-page commemorative yearbook, was published. Proceeds from these efforts went to the building fund.

Since its inception, the Club has been responsible for the maintenance of the facility, assisted by city labor personnel.

During World War II the Academy became the residence for many officers. Condensing a three-month training period into six weeks to fill the void created by those serving in the armed forces, recruits were housed in the gymnasium. Restricted to the grounds, classes ran from 6 a.m. to 11 p.m. Recruits were allowed leave on weekends only.

Another resident of the Academy was **Sergeant "Al" Stram**, who, using his own materials, built a house on the hill near the location of the present range tower. Two other instructors lived on Academy grounds in privately purchased trailers.

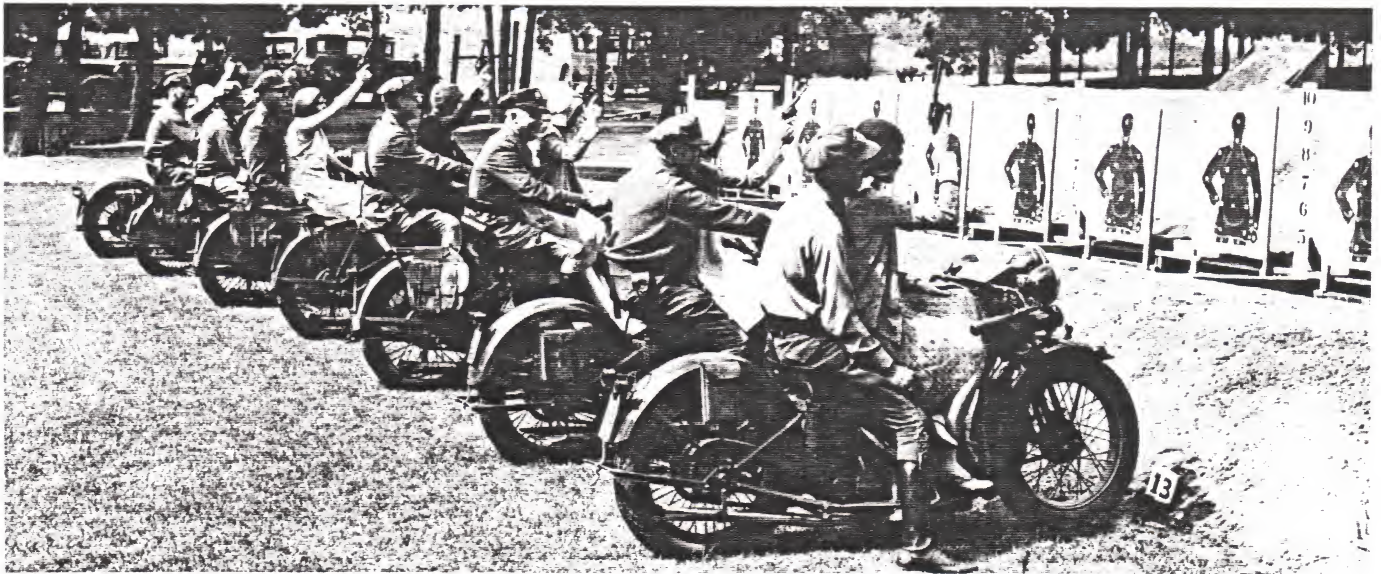
The original 25-year Use Permit expired in 1970. The conditions of the lease were explicit: The Club was to be responsible for all maintenance, construction, fencing, building equipment and management of the athletic and recreational facilities. Although Training Division has been based there since 1936, no monies, except salaries for personnel and for those items used strictly for recruit training, come from the city. With the exception of the bar and the restaurant, no new recreational facilities have been added since 1937.

The problem with needed improvements was not always a question of money. Legal gymnastics surfaced raising questions concerning who owned what and who had rights to make improvements on which piece of land. For years, a faction of citizens claimed the Club had no right to be in Elysian Park inasmuch as it constituted a misuse of park land. That issue was resolved in the 1972 passage of Proposition U — "Save the Academy." The popular vote allowed the continued use of the land and the permit was renewed for an additional 25 years — until 1995.



*Female applicant for the force goes through the obstacle course, c. 1940.*





Motor officers and "friends" enjoy the finer points of monthly qualification.

ing the Civil Service examination and receiving appointments, recruits had to undergo a course of intensive physical and mental training before receiving their badge of authority.

After budget cuts forced the closing of Chief Butler's police school shortly after he left office, Chief Vollmer, in June 1924, was able to reinstitute the systematic effort to formally train and instruct new members of the Department. In this year, 800 men were added to the force. Inspector Chief Jack Finlinson was placed in charge of a training school. He assigned the men into classes and provided instruction. As the Department had no training center, classes were conducted in the Exposition Park Armory.

All training activities were moved in 1935 to the newly constructed Police Academy, where recruits began wearing tan uniforms. The curriculum was modernized and recruits received instruction from qualified experts. Activities were consolidated into what is still known as Training Division. Much like today, training was divided into two sections. First, officers were instructed in the use of small arms, first aid, self defense, tear gas, calisthenics and physical development. The second part consisted of classes in public speaking, criminal law, special laws, criminal evidence, city ordinances, crime prevention, fingerprinting, ballistics, forensic chemistry, handwriting and photography.

After completing training, officers were assigned to duty with veteran patrolmen and worked a six-month probationary period before becoming

permanent members of the Department. In addition, officers were required to attend periodic in-service training for two and one-half years after completing probation.

### LAPD's "Foreign Legion" — The Border Patrol

At the height of the depression, hordes of poverty-stricken Americans descended upon the state, attracted by years of publicity proclaiming the benefits of sunny California. Most were farmers fleeing the dustbowl of the southern plains in rickety old jalopies. These were the people of John Steinbeck's novel, *The Grapes of*

*Wrath*. In Los Angeles, police records indicated a 20 percent increase in crime during annual winter migrations. Checks of arrested vagrants revealed that 48 percent had prior criminal records. Vagrants also loaded relief rolls and so alarmed state officials that the Legislature passed a law closing the California border to all persons who had no identifiable means of support.

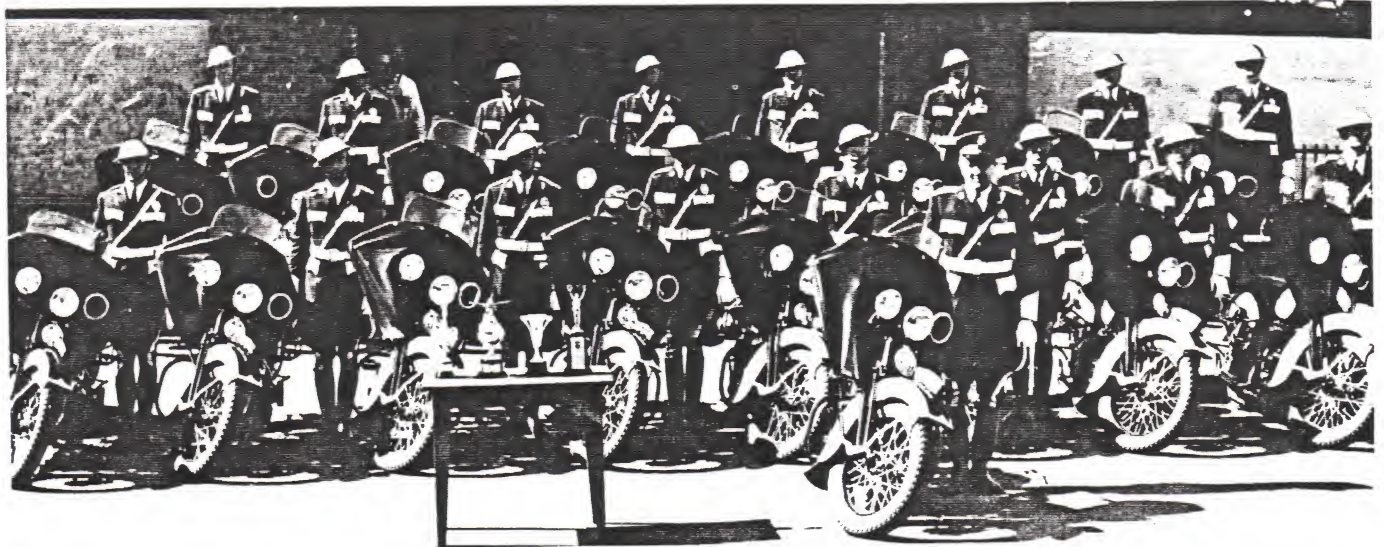
In February 1936, the Department dispatched 126 officers throughout the lower portion of the state. Officers took up positions at the points where main highways and railways crossed the state line. Although the blockade lasted only two months before the Civil Liberties Union obtained an injunction, local policing of ingress



Patrol officers show off their 1936 Plymouth with flip-out windshield.



## LAPD's Move Toward Political Independence



1937's motorcycle drill team proudly displays its motors and trophies.

points continued in Los Angeles for several years. In one three month period this detail arrested nearly 2,600 vagrants.

### LAPD's Move Toward Political Independence

Deputy Chief Homer Cross and soon-to-become-famous Lieutenant William H. Parker rewrote Charter Section 202 in 1936, which established Departmental autonomy over internal discipline. This meant that the trial board became a legal entity.

Chiefs of Police now had the right to suspend officers up to 30 days — any



Officers Jack Hoyt and Douglas Gourley with their new radio call amplifier, 1937.



Retired Captain Charles Moffett, the first Chief of Detectives, reads the last history of LAPD, "The Guardian," produced in 1937.

greater penalty required adjudication by a Board of Rights. In a move to protect officers from prejudiced Chiefs, Lieutenant Parker put in an amendment that the Chief could lessen, but not increase, penalties assessed according to due process of discipline.

Also, accused officers gained the right to counsel and to a public hearing. A one-year statute of limitations on Departmental offenses protected officers from incoming political administrations. And lastly, an officer's vested right to his position was codified.

### 1937: Beginning of the End for Corruption

In June 1934, Chief Davis announced that "organized racketeering has been reduced to an irreducible minimum." In 1937 he repeated his assertion, which was echoed by Mayor Frank Shaw, that organized crime and protected vice were almost nonexistent in Los Angeles. This startling announcement propelled Clifford E. Clinton, a restaurant owner, to national prominence as a civic reformer.

Clinton, son of Salvation Army missionaries, was well known in Los



Angeles by the indigent population for his "five-course meal" — soup, salad, bread, jello and coffee — which he served for five cents.

Clinton was appointed to the Grand Jury in 1937. This seemingly innocent appointment would have a profound impact on the City of Los Angeles for years to come. After taking his place on the Jury, Clinton found allies with several other reform-minded men. This group wasted no time in asserting that 1800 bookmakers, 200 gambling houses and 600 brothels still existed in Los Angeles. Upon hearing this, Mayor Shaw promptly denied all allegations but made a strategic error when he promised to support any citizen organization that was willing to investigate the claim.

This was all Clinton and the other reformers needed. Meeting in his cafeteria, the group formed the "Citizens Independent Vice Investigation Committee" (CIVIC). Aware the investigation could result in serious consequences to his office, Mayor Shaw struck back. For no apparent reason, Clinton's taxes went up \$6,700 per year. He was refused a permit to open a second restaurant. Food poisoning complaints rose dramatically. People fell down in and around his restaurant for unexplained reasons, generating lawsuits. Finally, on October 29, a

dynamite explosion nearly destroyed Clinton's residence. Fortunately, no member of his sleeping family was killed.

Three other reform appointments were also on the Grand Jury, comprising a minority which could never muster the votes needed to override the machine majority.

In late 1937, machine jurors issued a report which proclaimed there was "no evidence of corruption" in Los Angeles. The problem, as they identified it, was not the gangsters but the "malicious . . . gossip" promoted by a select few.

"Gossip" was soon to be replaced with fact. Although it had never been done before, Clinton's group of reformers struck back by issuing a "minority" report which sent the Shaw machine and the underworld into open rebellion. The report declared:

*There was a deplorably bad influence . . . being exerted over local government by a powerful, greedy, cruel underworld political machine supplied with an abundance of funds . . . from illicit operations, including protected gambling.*

*A portion of the underworld profits have been used in "financing cam-*

*paigns" for all principal municipal offices.*

*The three principal law enforcement agencies of the county, the District Attorney, the Sheriff, and the Chief of Police of Los Angeles, work in complete harmony and never interfere with the activities of the important figures in the underworld.*

The report also named several underworld figures including ex-LAPD vice officers **Guy McAfee** and **Robert Gans**.

The crusade launched by Clinton could well have ended here, as had many others before it, had not someone tried to murder Harry Raymond. Raymond, an ex-LAPD cop, was employed by CIVIC to investigate corruption in the Mayor's office. One day, while attempting to start his car, a bomb wired to the ignition exploded with such force that it blew out windows blocks away. Raymond, riddled by shrapnel, miraculously survived.

As a private investigator for CIVIC, Raymond was assigned to uncover evidence of the involvement of the corrupt Shaw machine and of the police Intelligence Squad. Raymond's investigation must have been gaining success as the attempt on his life was clearly intended to eliminate him from the witness stand.

After the bombing, the investigation revealed that the police Intelligence Division had Raymond under constant surveillance. Moreover, Captain Earl E. Kynette of the squad had been seen around Raymond's garage the night before the bombing. A wit-



Grand Jury member and restaurateur Clifford Clinton (left) leans over Harry Raymond after the latter's car was bombed. Raymond was working as an investigator for CIVIC.



Captain Earl E. Kynette, Intelligence Division, was sent to prison for the Raymond bombing. He was reputed to have close underworld connections.



## The Purge

ness later identified Kynette as the man who had beaten him and told him to keep his mouth shut about what he had seen.

For his part in the bombing, Captain Kynette was tried, convicted, and sentenced to 10 years in San Quentin. Publicity regarding the Raymond bombing and the corrupt policemen involved, revealed how inept and dishonest the Shaw regime was. Following the trial, petitions were circulated and in September 1938, Mayor Frank Shaw became the first mayor in the nation ever recalled. Meanwhile, the Mayor's brother, Joe Shaw, was convicted of 66 offenses in connection with the sale of jobs and promotions. **Lieutenant Peter Delgado**, also involved in the sale of jobs, fled to Mexico to escape prosecution. Following the departure and recall of principal city officials, Davis resigned as Chief on November 11, 1938.

## The Purge

New Mayor Fletcher Bowron, a former judge, came to office amidst complete disorder in the city. The only rules at this time were those of graft and patronage. Bowron immediately made reform of city government his primary goal. He ousted scores of City Commissioners, including the entire Police Board, replacing them with honest and unimpeachable men. Their first order of business was clean-up of the Police Department.

On the morning of March 3, 1939, the Commissioners struck. Citing Charter Section 181, which authorized the retirement of any officer eligible for pension "for the good of the Police



Clifford Clinton (sixth from right) and volunteers win the effort to recall Mayor Shaw.

Department," the Mayor, supported by the Police Board, requested the immediate resignation of 23 high-ranking officers. Included in the "forced retirement" were former Chief (now Deputy Chief) Roy Steckel, Chief of Detectives Joe Taylor, **Assistant Chief George Allen**, 11 captains and 9 lieutenants. Within the next six months 45 high-ranking officers resigned.

The reason for this mass purge was

based on evidence indicating these staff and command officers were aware of "deals and pay-offs" and that some had protected illegal vice interests. Although they may not have been receiving graft, they had failed to take any corrective action. Their removal was an important move toward reform. Since then, and up to the present time, no criminal or politically corrupt group has controlled the Police Department.

**CAPONE GOES INSANE** **EXTRA**

RACING RESULTS **Los Angeles Examiner**

**DETECTIVES ACCUSED OF TIPPING GAMBLERS**

Assembly Public Morals Committee in Session

THE FELLOW LOSES HIS MIND IN ALCAZAR

CRISTOFERIAN JAILER ON 39 COUNTS

Alienists at Wright Trial

James Jack the of Rome

Frank P. Jones



Homicide Detectives Joe Filkas and Bill Baker at work, c. 1938.



# Age of Reform and Professionalism

**T**he new Civil Service Commission, suspicious of all previous test scores, revoked all promotional lists and began new testing in 1939. For the position of Chief, officers above the rank of sergeant, with 10 or more years of service, were eligible to take the test. Among the final results came the unbelievable score of 98 percent which belonged to a little-known lieutenant named **Arthur H. Hohmann**.



*Chief David A. Davidson  
11/19/38 — 6/23/39*



*Chief Arthur C. Hohmann  
6/24/39 — 6/5/41*

A former military lieutenant, the 43-year-old Hohmann was a graduate of Chief Vollmer's original police academy, having been appointed in 1925. Hohmann rose quickly through the ranks. He was promoted to sergeant in 1928 and to lieutenant in 1935. In 1939 Hohmann brought to the office of Chief three important qualities: an unblemished record, no political friends, and a strict set of moral principles.

Under his command, the Department was completely overhauled and reorganized. Specifically, overall functions were divided into three entities: Field Operations, Functional Operations (personnel, property, jail, etc.) and Investigational Operations, each with a Deputy Chief in command. Each divisional captain was made accountable for all patrol duties, traffic control, vice enforcement and preliminary crime investigations. If special expertise was needed, personnel from "Detective" Division were available. The Chief also centralized other operations, merged pawn shop and robbery detectives and combined forgery with bunco detail. The Vice Squad was disbanded.

To allow promotional opportunities to many qualified officers previously denied advancement, Chief Hohmann abolished several hundred acting ranks, specifically the "brevet" ranks, or "scabs" as he liked to call them.

Included in his reorganization was one change which probably gave him the most pleasure. This was the reassignment of police officers from the jurisdiction of Councilmen back to patrol. Adding insult to injury, he also removed sirens from all vehicles assigned Councilmen. No longer would they travel "Code 3" through city streets.

Chief Hohmann also oversaw design of the Department's sixth and current badge. Today it still has the reputation of being the most famous, modern and streamlined police badge in the world. Hohmann is also credited with creating the now familiar **Sig-Alert** notice heard over public radio, warning motorists of emergencies, disasters and major traffic congestion.

After two years Hohmann resigned, caused in part by the North American Aviation labor strike and riot.

Prior to this strike, the Department had been openly allied with business



*The North American Aviation strike and riot proved Chief Hohmann's downfall.*



## New Chief and New Problems

and management in labor disputes. The Department's Red Squad, ostensibly organized to investigate communist subversion, was also engaged in strike breaking activities and in preventing labor from organizing.

Chief Hohmann resented the idea of the police serving as tools of management and being used to break strikes.



*Chief Hohmann was demoted to lieutenant after resigning. Reinstated to deputy chief by a Superior Court Judge, he was rewarded with administrative duty with no subordinates and no desk.*

The North American strike gave him an opportunity to put his beliefs into action. Police at the scene of the strike, located at Imperial and Inglewood-Redondo Road (later Aviation), were expected by North American management to break up and disperse strikers. However, on orders from the Chief, officers stood their ground. Finally, when disorder occurred, the 15th United States Infantry, which had been on stand-by, stepped in. A riot soon broke out, gas was used and the strike broken.

Publicity surrounding the incident persisted for days. The papers (particularly the *LA Times*) condemned the Department, while reporters claimed that the Army had made reckless use of bayonets when, in fact, only one person received a bayonet wound.

Immediately after the occurrence, and the tragic death of his son in a home accident, Hohmann resigned and was made a deputy chief. Shortly thereafter, he was demoted to his original rank of lieutenant and was transferred to Highland Park Division. He contested this action and was reinstated by the Superior Court to deputy chief with restitution of all back salary.

After winning his court case Hohmann was assigned administrative duty, with no subordinates and no one to command. Tucked conveniently away in an obscure office, Hohmann came to the attention of several Councilmen who noticed that every time they walked by his office he had his feet on the desk and it appeared he had no work to do. After receiving complaints from the Councilmen, Chief Horrall assigned Hohmann to



*Chief Clemence B. Horrall  
6/16/41 — 6/28/49*

Civil Defense duties. At the end of World War II he took up duties in Technical Services Bureau, from which he retired in 1960.

## New Chief and New Problems

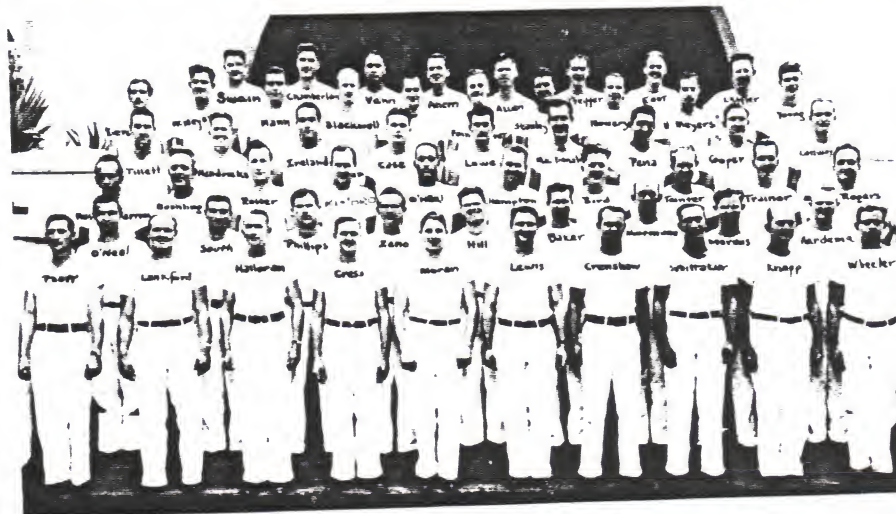
In the 1941 election, Mayor Bowron was reelected to a second term and **Clemence B. Horrall** appointed Chief. "Jack," as his friends called him, joined the Department in 1923 after serving in World War I as a lieutenant in the United States Army.

After six months in office Chief Horrall was indicted by the Grand Jury, along with other top city officials. The jury, politically opposed to the reform movement, brought charges after wiretapping equipment was found in City Hall.

These charges were soon dismissed when the trial judge discovered a Penal Code section permitting use of dictographs by police officers. For Horrall, it was a shaky beginning. It seemed however earnestly the Department attempted to stay out of politics, events kept bringing it back.

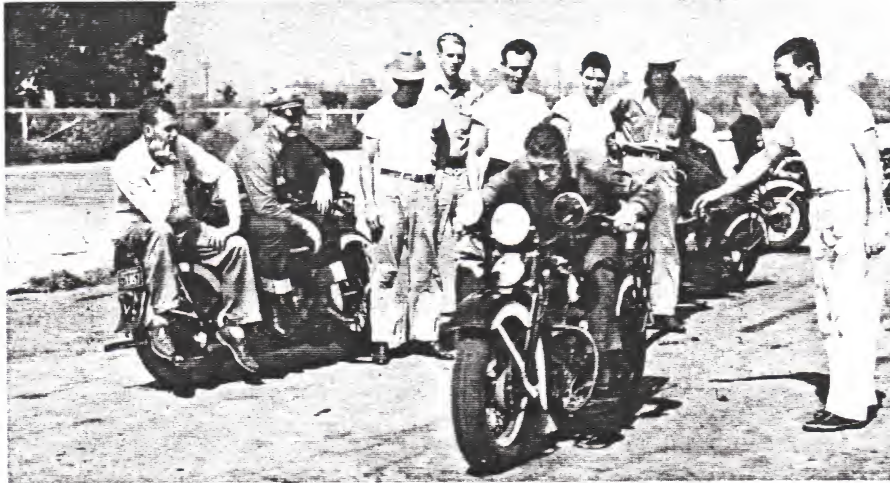
With the advent of World War II, the Department faced the problem of recruiting qualified candidates. The more qualified candidates enlisted or were being drafted, leaving the Department little choice in recruiting. Meanwhile, factories were gearing up for war production, resulting in a large influx of newcomers searching out employment.

To meet the swollen demands for



*Police Academy class of September 1941, 57 members strong.*





Motor school c. 1941. Lou Fuller instructs A. Kammerhing.

service, Chief Horrall requested the Department be enlarged, pointing out there were fewer officers than in 1925. The City Council denied all requests. Lacking qualified applicants, it became necessary to hire individuals with less than acceptable credentials. Reflecting these hiring procedures was the increase in reported cases of police brutality.

## "Zoot Suit Riots"

Mass hysteria was commonplace in the early months of the war, as families were displaced, Japanese-Americans interned, and blaring sirens warned residents of possible enemy attacks.

To complicate matters, on February 23, 1942, a Japanese submarine surfaced off the coast of Santa Barbara and shelled an oil installation. This prompted residents to arm themselves in preparation for the "inevitable" attack. The Department, responding to this fear, posted footbeats in Harbor Division to be on alert for submarines and possible enemy raids.

This emotionalism spread into the Mexican-American community. During the summer of 1942, an all-white jury found 17 members of a Latino gang guilty of a murder which occurred in a gravel pit in East Los Angeles. Although this "Sleepy Lagoon" case was overturned on appeal, the prejudices which led to the imprisonments flared up in the "Zoot Suit" riots.

Most Mexican-Americans had congregated in a barrio in the east central part of the city. While older established families were content to stay

there, many of the young were not. Calling themselves "pachucos," they took to downtown beer bars, movie houses and dance halls. So they wouldn't be overlooked, the "pachucos" combed their hair into duck tails, wore wide-brim hats, heavy broad-shouldered coats, high-waisted trousers with pegged bottoms and long heavy key chains.

On June 3, 1943, several pachucos robbed a group of sailors. The following day, scores of Navy men armed with makeshift weapons attacked Latinos living in East Los Angeles. When the police moved in, they arrested 44 bruised and beaten Mexican-Americans, charging them with inciting to riot. This convinced many servicemen that they had a green light to continue the assaults. The subse-

quent rioting lasted four days, leaving hundreds injured. It was not until the Navy declared Los Angeles off-limits that the lawlessness ceased.

## Pension System and Charter Section 202 Preserved

Officers, after the city repeatedly disregarded requests for a pay increase, began to organize and fight back. In 1943 a group of officers temporarily formed the Los Angeles Police Employees Union, Local 665, although the Police Protective League already existed and the Chief was openly opposed to any such move.

While the union was considered unpopular by some, it did produce two salient arguments. The wage scale of 1926 had remained while the cost of living increased dramatically. Personnel strength fell to 2,112, nearly 400 below the authorized 1925 strength.

In mediations with the city, the union successfully negotiated the Jacobs prevailing wage formula. Endorsed by the Protective League, the formula brought police salaries in line with those in private industry. This formula, approved in 1945, would prove very successful, and was in effect until April 1983, when the prevailing wage clause was repealed.

In 1946 the police union met its final obstacle. The Police Commission ruled that no officer could belong to a union affiliated with the AFL, CIO or

**Los Angeles Times**

**SUBMARINE SHELLS SOUTHLAND OIL FIELD**

**Japanese Make Direct Hit North of Santa Barbara**

**Mobile Plant President Pleads Case of 'No Take Off'**

**Japs on Bal Shit Off From Fleet**

**Deposited Steel Laid in Burns**

**Shelling of Oil Field Described by Eyewitness**

**IN THE TIMES TODAY**

**Japanese Lighter Planes Have After Submarine Attack**

**EXTRA!**

**9AM FINAL Los Angeles Times 9AM FINAL**

**L.A. AREA RAIDED!**

**Jap Planes Peril Santa Monica, Seal Beach, El Segundo, Redondo Long Beach, Hermosa, Signal Hill**

**Enemy Girds for Invasion**

**Today's Latest War News Reported During Raid**

**Fifth Column Activity Reported**

**Blowing out of a brilliant sunburst, enemy planes today swooped over the Los Angeles area, dropping incendiary bombs and strafing the city.**

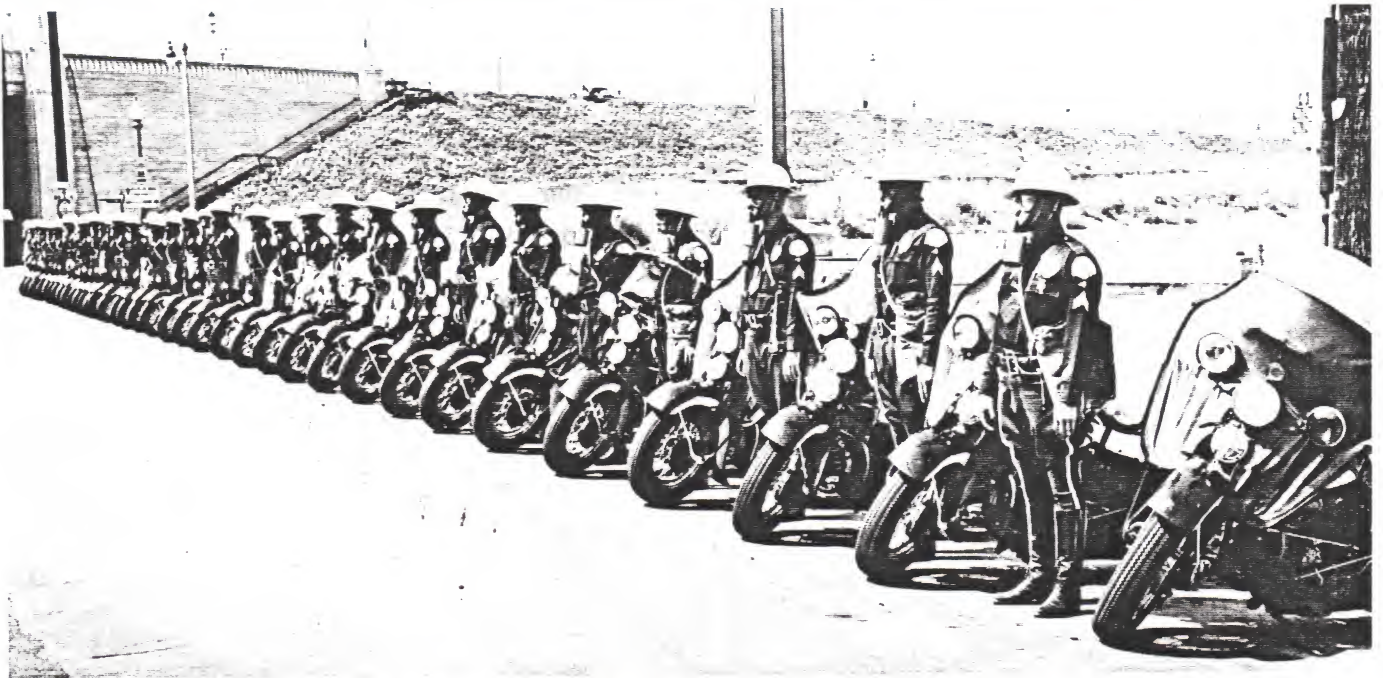
**As it was, the enemy reported that an airplane had been shot down near Santa Monica, and that a fourth Air Force plane in San Francisco and that of the Navy were shot down in the city.**

**Some aircraft dropped bombs in the city, and the incendiary bombs were seen to fall.**

**The planes, flying in a loose formation, were seen to fly over the city.**



## Pension System Preserved



*Motor officers were prepared for everything during World War II. The newly-opened Arroyo Seco Parkway is in the background.*

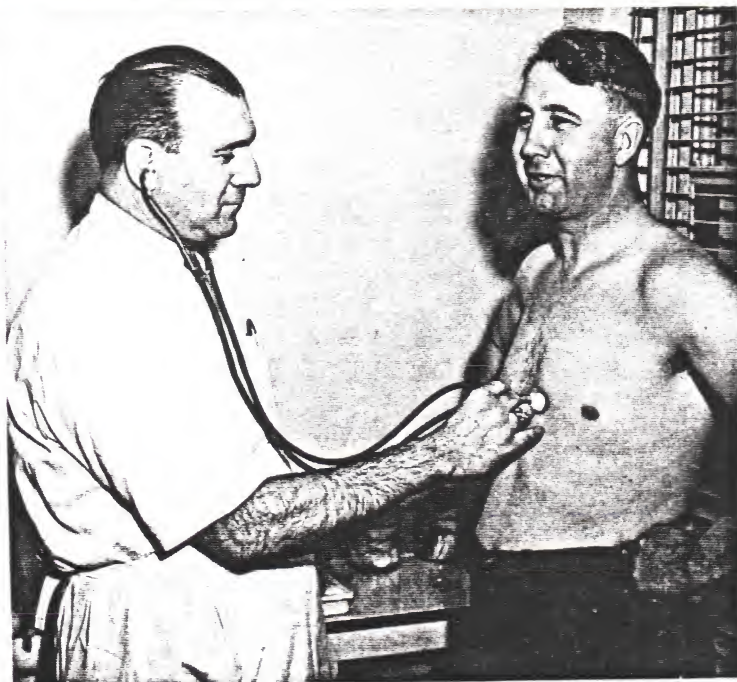
a similar group. The union was summarily disbanded.

One year later the Department's pension plan was amended to create an off-duty disability pension. A non-service dependent's pension provided compensation of 40 percent of the highest salary attached to the rank of policeman at the date of death. Members entering subsequent to January

17, 1927, could retire after 20 years' service on 40 percent of the average salary for the last three years of service. In addition, they would receive two percent for each of the next five years of service and one and two-thirds percent for each of the next 10 years of service. The maximum pension of two-thirds of average salary was retained while pension contribu-

tions were increased from four percent to six percent of salaries.

**The Beat**, a monthly magazine containing articles about Los Angeles police officers, was first published in November 1947. Written by "street cops," articles were published describing the many antics and accomplishments which occurred in each division.



*Medical Examiner Charles Anderson examines a recruit, c. 1942.*







*Brenda Allen in custody.*

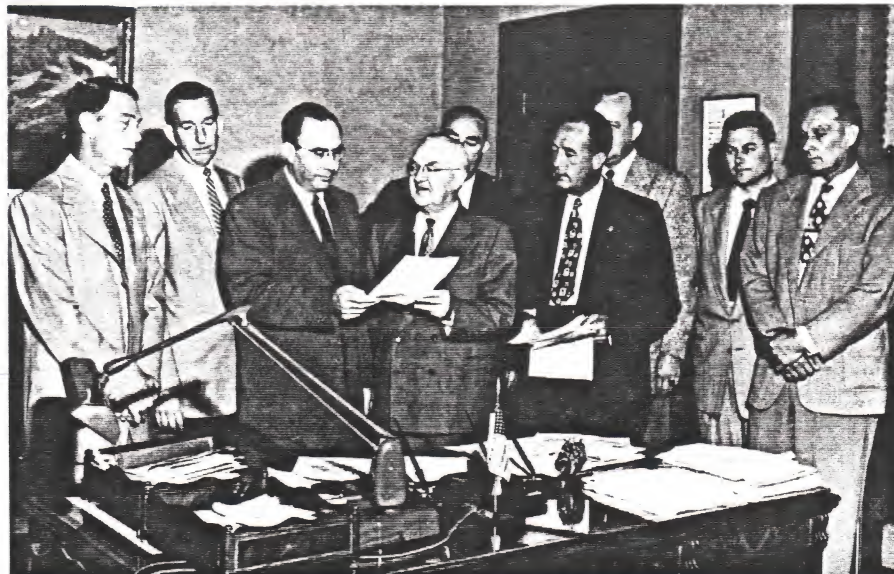
## Brenda Allen Case

On June 1, 1949, the Grand Jury, as they so often did in the 1930's, began an investigation of vice and corruption in the Department. This time, it looked into the alleged protection by **Sergeant Elmer Jackson** (Administrative Vice), of Brenda Allen and her brothel. **Sergeant Charles Stoker** discovered the incident while monitoring the telephone of a known prostitute. He reported it to his supervisor, who informed **Captain Cecil Wisdom**, head of Personnel Division.

Sergeant Jackson defended himself by testifying he dealt with Brenda Allen to obtain intelligence information about eastern gangsters. His boss, **Lieutenant Rudy Wellpot**, agreed and blamed "malicious officers" for instigating the investigation.

Chief Horrall, meanwhile, stated that he was unaware of Stoker's allegations against Sergeant Jackson. This statement was inconsistent with Captain Wisdom's testimony, which indicated he had informed the Chief immediately upon hearing Stoker's statements.

The press reported the events of the trial daily and so, once again, public



*Officers involved in breaking the Brenda Allen case meet with Mayor Bowron. From left: Sgt. E. Jackson, Capt. J. Hamilton, Dep. Chief Thad Brown, Mayor Bowron, Jack Donahoe, Chief Parker, Lt. George Storer, Lt. Grover Armstrong, Lt. Rudy Wellpot.*

pressure began to rise regarding the Chief's tenure. On June 28, despite the support of Mayor Bowron, Chief Horrall resigned stating, "I wanted to do this for a long time and now seems to be a good time."

Before resigning, Horrall suspended three of Sergeant Stoker's former partners on the Hollywood Vice detail. These men were later discharged. Stoker himself was tried for a

non-related burglary but was found not guilty. A trial board disagreed, found him guilty and fired him.

With the resignation of Horrall, the Mayor and Police Commission began a search for a qualified replacement; one who could continue the trend towards professionalism begun 10 years earlier. The answer was solved with the recruitment of a person who had just such credentials.



*Newton Street Station, c. 1948. Until the early 1960's the Department remained segregated, with Black officers unofficially restricted to patrolling Black areas.*



## A General Takes Charge

In 1949 Mayor Bowron persuaded **William A. Worton**, a hardbitten administrator and retired Marine Corps general, to take over as interim Chief. With military vigor, Worton reshuffled personnel, rewarding the good and disciplining the bad, and brought back the almost forgotten element of morale.

Worton hand-selected those who were to rebuild the Department, among them, **William H. Parker**, to whom he assigned the task of organizing an Internal Affairs Bureau to police department members. Worton established a planning office to chart the city's crime and growth trends and introduced a military-style intelligence squad to scout the underworld and keep abreast of mobsters' plans.

Worton's revitalized Department seriously alarmed the rackets' leaders who supported a recall movement against Mayor Bowron. Worton's spit-and-polish administration gave new leadership to personnel while making a most favorable impression on citizens. To Mayor Bowron's pleasure, the recall and hopes of the racketeers collapsed.

After a year of prodigious work, Chief Worton asked to be relieved. A new Chief had to be chosen and the underworld optimistically regrouped its forces in the expectation that it



Chief William A. Worton  
6/30/49 - 8/9/50

soon would be doing business as usual.

In March 1950 two dozen officers, captains and above, took the Civil Service exam for Chief. When the results were in, the competition had resolved into a two-man race.

One was the uncompromising Parker, who at last had attained the rank of Deputy Chief and headed Patrol Bureau. The other was the experienced, unrelenting **Thad Brown**, Chief of Detectives. In every respect, the race was a standoff. Parker was then 47-years-old and had 23 years of

service. Brown, 49, had been with the LAPD for 24 years. Both were nationally known with devoted followings in and beyond the Department. Parker had achieved a brilliant administrative record overseas as an Army officer. Brown had served just as impressively on the home front in various security and anti-sabotage assignments.

Parker scored highest on the written examination but Brown received a superior oral score. Overall, Parker had a 5.06 edge and was first on the eligibility list. But the final decision rested with the Police Commission, empowered to select any one of the top three candidates. In the neck-and-neck race, the possibility loomed that a dark horse could slip in. There was talk that **Roger E. Murdock**, third on the Civil Service list, would be chosen as a compromise appointee.

In one of the stormiest behind-the-scenes political battles ever witnessed in Los Angeles, supporters of Parker and Brown argued and caucused for months, with Mayor Bowron expressing a preference for Brown. As the month of July came to an end, **Henry Duque**, Commission President, along with **Commissioners Bruno Newman** and **Mrs. Curtis S. Albro** reportedly were for Brown while **Commissioners J. Alexander Somerville** and **Irvin R. Snyder** were said to be for Parker. Late in July, four months after the exams, the Police Commission favored Brown in its first vote. A final vote was scheduled for August and it appeared likely that Thad Brown would be the 40th Chief of the Los Angeles Police Department. Then fate stepped in.

Mrs. Albro died on the eve of the vote and the Commission was deadlocked. Now the controversy boiled to a climax with the entire city watching. For the newspapers, it was the biggest story of the day. There were meetings between the Mayor and the Police Commission, between the Mayor and the candidates, and between the Commission and the candidates. Finally the Mayor, the Commission, and ex-Chief Worton, who had brought Parker out of Departmental limbo, sat down together. One pro-Brown commissioner swung over, then the holdout conceded, and Parker's victory was announced by unanimous vote. Simultaneously with Parker's oath of office, Worton became a member of the Commission, filling the seat vacated by the death of Mrs. Albro.



The Los Angeles Civic Center, c. 1950. Except for the Hall of Justice and Los Angeles Times, virtually everything west of Spring Street has since been obliterated.



# The Era of Chief William H. Parker

**W**hile the West struggled to emerge from frontier status and the Black Hills ran wild with outlaws, one of the nation's foremost law officers, William H. Parker, was born in the town of Lead, South Dakota, on June 21, 1902.

Some of his lifelong zeal for improved law enforcement may have been given direction by his grandfather, a frontier lawyer and leader in driving outlaws out of the badlands.

Young William Parker's first job, that of hotel detective and custodian, helped earn his way through high school in Deadwood, where he graduated with honors.

The next home for his family was in the free-swinging Los Angeles of the Roaring Twenties. Parker decided to put his debating skills to good use and enrolled at the Los Angeles College of Law in 1926. In his spare time he drove a taxicab until he received his appointment to the Los Angeles Police Department on August 8, 1927. The following year, on May 6, he was married to Helen Schultz of Philadelphia. Parker received his Bachelor of Laws degree and membership in the State Bar in 1930 and eventually was authorized to practice before the United States Supreme Court.

His 16 years of service as Chief of Police marked the longest tenure in the Department's history. The Chief's steps up the promotional ladder included appointments to Sergeant, August 16, 1931; Lieutenant, January 18, 1937; Captain, May 15, 1940; Inspector, August 1, 1947; Deputy Chief, May 8, 1950; and Chief of Police, August 9, 1950.

Among the specialized police training courses he completed were those of Traffic Administration at Northwestern University and Overseas Administration in Italian Language at Harvard University.

During World War II he became a volunteer at the age of 40, receiving a commission in the United States Army as a first lieutenant, Military Government Branch, in 1943. Parker saw action in Africa, Italy, Sardinia,



*Chief William H. Parker, 8/9/50 — 7/16/66*

the British Isles, France, Germany, and Austria, and was promoted to captain in 1945.

His military obligation completed, Parker returned to the Department on November 11, 1945. For a time, he served as Commanding Officer of Traffic Enforcement Division, then as Director of the Bureau of Internal Affairs. In 1953, he was appointed Honorary Chief of the National Police of the Republic of Korea. The nacre-inlaid nameplate on his desk was a prized souvenir from that nation.

His service as Chief of Police under three Los Angeles Mayors — Fletcher Bowron, Norris Poulson, and Sam Yorty — attests to his insistence on professionalism and freedom from political control. During these years, 19 prominent citizens served as Police Commissioners.

Parker often said the community deserved to hear from the Police Chief. He knew that a police department needed an informed public in order to receive recognition and support. Chief Parker also knew he had to



## The Era of Chief William H. Parker

develop a community power base to raise him above the whims and arbitrary control of politicians. To this end he became active in community affairs. During his first year as Chief he spoke to community organizations three or four times a day, seven days a week.

He was a member of the Executive Board of the Los Angeles Area Council, Boy Scouts of America, served as President in 1962, and was the proud possessor of the Council's "Silver Beaver" Award. He was a member of the Board of Governors of the Welfare Federation, which administered the affairs of the Community Chest within the Los Angeles area; Chairman of the Los Angeles County and Cities Disaster and Civil Defense Commission; and, by appointment of the Mayor, served his third term as Chairman of the Los Angeles Civil Defense and Disaster Board. Chief Parker was prominent in American Legion affairs, having been Commander of the 17th District of California and President of the American Legion Luncheon Club.

His accomplishments in working for improved law enforcement received worldwide recognition. In 1960 he was the only representative of municipal law enforcement in the United States invited to participate in the 29th General Assembly of the International

Police Organization (Interpol) in Washington, D.C.

An honor he treasured was his selection in 1964 as the first United States police administrator chosen by the Department of State to assist the Ministry of Home Affairs of India in redeveloping that nation's police procedures. Parker was chosen after an extensive background investigation. The Indian government selected Parker, lauding him as the only acceptable police administrator in the United States.

Chief Parker was recognized nationally as a leading exponent of professionalism. He appeared before numerous committees of the United States Senate and House of Representatives. In 1962 he participated as a panelist on the President's White House Conference on Narcotic and Drug Abuse. The same year he appeared as a spokesman for municipal law enforcement at the University of Maryland, Northwestern University School of Law Enforcement, the Illinois State Chamber of Commerce, the Utah Chamber of Commerce, and the Omaha Safety Council. Chief Parker was selected by the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions to participate in one of a series of interviews on the American Character. The interview, titled "The Police" and

conducted by Donald McDonald of Marquette University, has been acclaimed as one of the most profound analyses of the philosophy of law enforcement in terms of modern-day Americana.

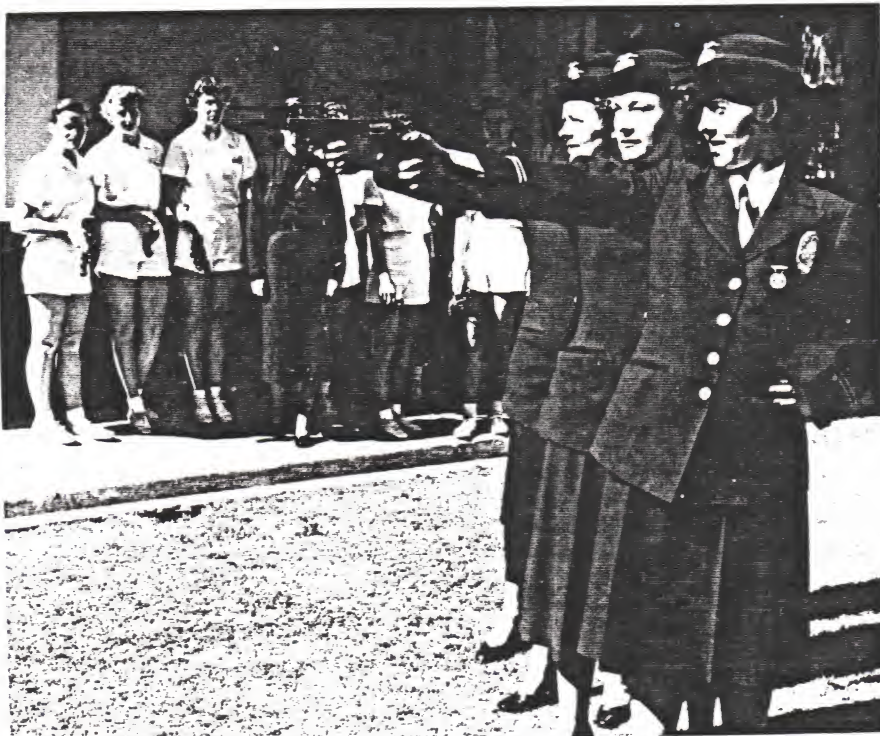
In the area of civil rights, Chief Parker also made history. In 1950 the first female Black officer was appointed sergeant. In the early 1960's the integration of the Department began. Prior to that time, Black officers only worked Black areas with Black partners. Parker's bulldog determination and unquestioned authority enabled him to accomplish an integration which many police officials believed impossible.

An adept administrator, he read several newspapers daily and from time to time would ask his staff an innocuous question to probe their awareness of current events. In an attempt to glean more news, he would simultaneously watch two television stations while listening to a radio broadcast. He was a domineering manager who expected first rate work from his personal staff and deputy chiefs. He was always receptive to any innovative procedure which promised to be efficient or thrifty.

Parker possessed an enormous amount of self-discipline. At one time, he was a heavy drinker and smoker until he made a sudden decision to go cold turkey. He dropped both vices. A devout Catholic, he was a man of unquestionable integrity.

In addition to his many other accomplishments, Parker received numerous honors. He developed the Police and Prisons Plan for the European invasion. In promoting closer relationships between the police of both continents, he introduced the democratic police system to the cities of Munich and Frankfurt. For his war-time contributions he received, in addition to the Purple Heart, the European Campaign Medal with two stars, the American Campaign Medal, the Victory Medal, and the Occupational Medal. From the Free French Government he received the Croix de Guerre with Silver Star. The Italian Government Star of Solidarity was another of his awards.

Among the many organizations which gave special recognition to his work were the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, the Los Angeles Advertising Club, the B'nai B'rith, the Freedom Club, the Greater Los Angeles Press Club, Sertoma Club, Town Hall, City of Hope, Downtown Business-



A woman's touch, c. 1950's.



men's Association, the Los Angeles County Bar Association, and numerous legislative, educational, and religious bodies. He was the recipient of the James Madison Award of the Freedom Club of Los Angeles and the St.

George Medal was presented to him by Cardinal James Francis McIntyre, Archbishop of Los Angeles. He was presented the first Annual Freedom Award of Immaculate Heart College.

anyone and Vivian Strange became the first Black female sergeant.

One of his first moves was to cut his staff officers from 14 to 8. His experience under three previous Chiefs had shown him how unwieldy the organization could be with too large a span of control. In his quest for professionalization, Parker was determined to put sound management theory to work in his "corporation." He set out to streamline the Department, to make critical information more readily available to him, and to gain more immediate control over the staff.

He established the Bureau of Administration, which brought together five existing divisions and added a new one. In the past, some of these divisions had reported directly to the Chief. **Deputy Chief Richard Simon**, who usually acted in Chief Parker's stead when he was out of town, commanded the new Bureau. It was composed of six divisions: the Business Office, Public Information, Intelligence, Administrative Vice, Planning and Research, and Internal Affairs. The Business Office Division became the Command Post of the Department when the Office of the Chief of Police was closed. Public Information Division's responsibility was to keep the public aware of Department activities. Intelligence Division gathered information relat-

## Parker: The First Decade

When Parker was sworn in on August 9, 1950, there were 4,895 employees under his direction; 4,189 sworn and 706 civilians. He had a budget of \$20 million. The yearly salary for an officer was \$3,480; Parker's, \$12,480. The city was divided into 12 divisions and its population of almost two million ranked fourth in the nation. Total crimes in 1950 were about 51,000. Los Angeles was already the largest city in area — 453 square miles. There were almost one million vehicles in the city, the greatest number of registered vehicles of any city in the nation. There also were over 34,000 traffic accidents. During the year Parker took office, the Department logged approximately 500,000 calls for service.

When he became Chief, Parker declared: "I will strive to make this Department the most respected police force in the United States." Thirty-nine Chiefs before him had tried, but

only a few could claim even partial success. It was rather an audacious statement, considering that the average term of his predecessors had been less than two years. Worton had been made interim Chief because the former Chief left office under a Grand Jury indictment. Only 10 years before, another Chief and 23 of his top-ranking officers had been forced out along with the Mayor. Parker did not know how long it would take to fulfill his promise, but fulfill it he would.

His first official act was to release a list of promotions and transfers, making a point to promote those highest on the Civil Service list without favor. Parker left no doubt that he intended to follow this policy rigorously. **Police Officer Vivian Strange**, a Black female, had scored well on the sergeant examination. Many refused to believe that the new Chief would allow a Black woman to be promoted. However, Parker did not alter his policy for



Command officers display their new uniform.



## Kefauver Committee

ing to organized crime. Administrative Vice Division provided city-wide enforcement of vice laws and gave assistance to divisional squads. Planning and Research was the newly created division, consisting of Statistical, Legal Services, Analysis, Forms Design, Manuals and Orders, and Field Services Units.

It was something completely innovative in police administration. One of its primary services was the gathering and analysis of crime statistics and distributing findings to line commanders. It had the added responsibility of coordinating and integrating Department manuals and orders so new or revised procedures could be communicated in uniform and understandable terms.

The sixth division, Internal Affairs, investigated personnel complaints and administered discipline under Section 202 of the City Charter. Parker instituted a scrupulous method of selecting its officers. Their integrity had to be beyond reproach. Backgrounds and job performances were investigated exhaustively before assignment to IAD.

Prior to formation of the Bureau of Internal Affairs under Chief Worton in 1950 (later to become Internal Affairs Division), allegations of misconduct against police officers were investigated by officers assigned to Personnel Division. The Department's disciplinary philosophy and procedures remained substantially unchanged under the new Internal Affairs Division, but was given increased emphasis and recognition.

Investigations were thoroughly conducted but the manner of reporting the results was lengthy and without specific format. Investigations, especially in large or complex cases, required a significant amount of time to read and to determine the validity of each allegation.

In 1953, **Lieutenant Nathan F. Iannone** (ret.-Insp.), Chief Investigator and Acting Commanding Officer of Internal Affairs Division, recognized the tremendous drain on Chief Parker's time in having to read these lengthy investigations. Lt. Iannone devised a new concise format for summarizing the results of Internal Affairs Division investigations and suggested that all allegations against officers be classified by the accused officer's commanding officer into one of four categories: unfounded, sustained, not sustained, or exonerated. These rec-



An early K-9 unit.

ommendations were approved by Deputy Chief Richard Simon, Commanding Officer Bureau of Administration, and subsequently adopted by Chief Parker.

In 1967, upon recommendation of **Lt. Marvin D. Iannone** (now an Assistant Chief and brother of Nate Iannone), a category of Administrative Insight was added to the format. It permitted the accused officer's commanding officer to give his perspective and rationale for classifying the allegations, and his comments concerning what the accused officer's attitude portends for the future. This format and manner of resolving allegations of misconduct against officers remains the standard for the Department to this day, and has been copied by departments nationwide.

## Kefauver Committee

During Parker's first month in office the underworld made four attempts to contact him to establish a gambling czar in Los Angeles. Parker exposed the plot at a meeting of Los Angeles County police officers attended by 35 chiefs. He persuaded them to pool county-wide resources and form a cooperative intelligence

network against organized gambling.

Six months later, Senator Estes Kefauver and his Senate Crime Investigating Committee arrived for a two-day hearing. The Committee's mission was to investigate organized crime in the United States and specifically, to learn if Eastern mobs were controlling any of the clubs in Gardena and the beach cities, primarily Venice. Gardena was policed by the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department and Venice by the LAPD.

Sam Rummel, part-owner of a Gardena gambling club and attorney for reputed mobster Mickey Cohen, was shotgunned to death in front of his home on December 10, 1950. The assassination took place just one day before the County Grand Jury was to open its investigation of connections between county law officers and a large bookmaking ring. It was obvious the ring was determined to survive at all costs and no one was immune. Its involvement in local law enforcement agencies was frightening. Two former Sheriff's Department employees, a captain and sergeant, had been suspended and were indicted for their alleged involvement in taking bribes and failing to enforce gambling laws. Both had been talking to Rummel shortly before his death. They were among those scheduled to be questioned by the Kefauver Committee.

**Captain James Hamilton**, head of LAPD's Intelligence Division, and Chief Parker were to testify on February 28, 1951. On the afternoon of February 27, a reliable informant tipped off Intelligence that Chief Parker was to be killed that night.

It was first determined that the killing was to occur at 8 o'clock at a secluded section along the road between Parker's home in Silverlake and the Breakfast Club near Griffith Park, where the Chief was to give a speech. The location and time were perfect — shrubbery and darkness. Even better than the setting for Rummel's killing. The finger man, it was learned, was an individual who had stepped up to Parker at City Hall, shook his hand, and congratulated him on becoming Chief. The area was hastily surrounded by police and the murder attempt failed to materialize. Parker made his talk and remained under continuous guard for 48 hours. Later, police were tipped off about another plot to bomb Parker's home. Again, a sizable cordon of guards frustrated the attempt.



## Parker's First Anniversary

One year to the day of Parker's appointment as Chief, the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce honored him and the Department with a luncheon at the Academy. Oscar A. Trippet, Chamber President, presented the Chief with a three-foot replica of a traffic citation listing the year's accomplishments. Among these were reduction of major crimes, increased arrests, and significant budget savings. By economizing, Parker had eliminated a budget deficit of \$780,000 and returned \$167,000 to the General Fund.

The Chief's thrift was his hallmark

at budget sessions. He was a constant watchdog on wasteful spending. The city's money was expended as frugally as his own. He probably lived more modestly than most of his officers.

Another achievement for which Parker was commended was the rehabilitation center for treatment of alcoholics. Praised by experts as the most progressive in the country, the program offered spiritual, educational, recreational, and work therapy on an individual basis. Chief Parker's accomplishments in the area of narcotics enforcement during that first year were such that Chief H.J. Anslinger of the Federal Bureau of Narcotics said "Los Angeles has the only ade-

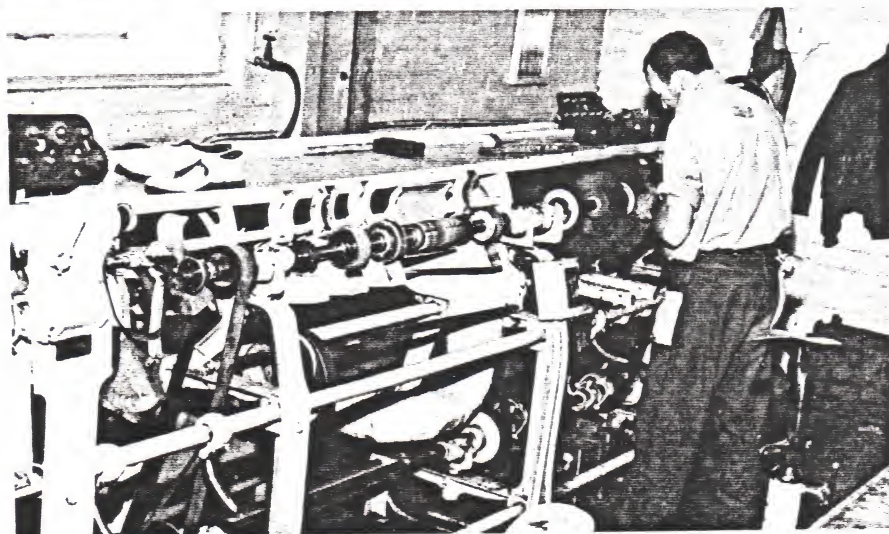
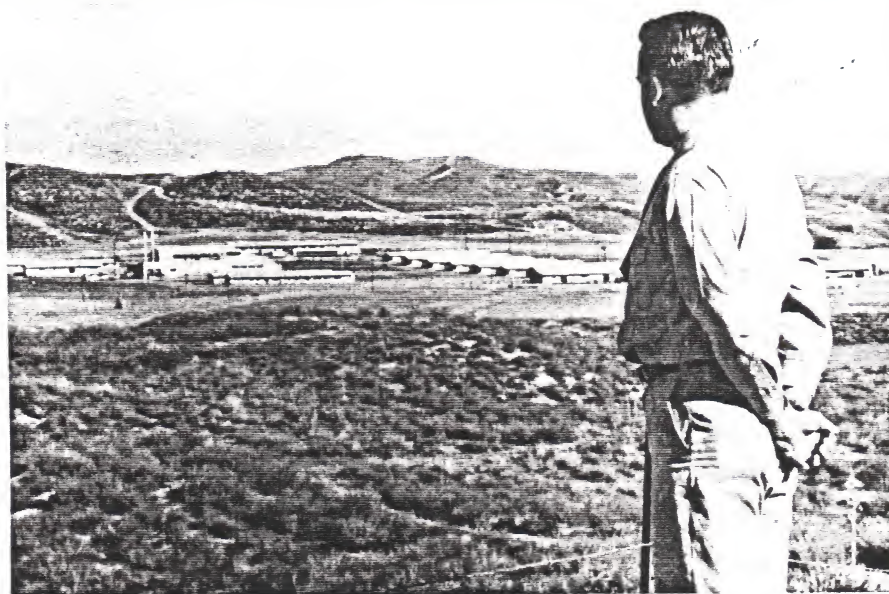
quate narcotics squad" in the nation. The National Safety Council had conferred seven of nine first place awards for traffic safety on the City of Los Angeles. However, most valued by Parker was Senator Kefauver's statement that the City of Los Angeles was "well in the forefront in the battle against crime."

Trippet, still reading from the citation, enumerated more of the first year's achievements. Parker had brought modern management and efficient operations to all levels and followed a sound policy of using qualified civilians to do desk work, thus releasing 108 officers to fulfill the job for which they were hired and trained. The latter was one of the more significant steps in Parker's path to professionalizing the Los Angeles Police Department.

Trippet did not mention all of Parker's accomplishments during that first year. When the Chief took office, the Department was using 757 separate forms, all thought necessary. He reduced them to 300 by combining several into single forms. Needless to say, countless hours were saved in typing and filing. Thirteen varieties of forms existed in accounting for 60,000 crime reports every year. A new series of forms were designed which saved up to 35 percent in time consumed in dictation, typing, and filing.

## Reserve Officer Crisis

Along with all the success Parker enjoyed, he also had disappointments and failures. Parker, it seemed, was destined to be plagued with difficulties. During the first two months of his administration, a controversial officer-involved shooting made front-page headlines and enraged the public. During a routine traffic stop, a reserve officer shot and killed an unarmed, 18-year-old college honor student. Parker was caught between public indignation and the corps of reserves, 710 strong, which served without pay. Parker promptly ordered that no reserve could patrol except in the company of a regular officer. Dozens of old-time reservists turned in their badges, accusing Parker of being a political grandstander. The Chief stood firm and the Commission backed him up.



*Chief Parker's rehabilitation center for the treatment of alcoholics was universally praised by experts as the most progressive of its kind.*

*Text continues on page 96*



# The Police Reserves

**T**racing the history of our Police Reserves is no easy task, especially when one considers that the enforcement of laws was at one time incumbent upon all citizens.

As the population of this country began to expand westward, it was accompanied by a great reign of lawlessness. The frontier law enforcement officer found himself virtually helpless when confronted with lawlessness of any substantial proportion. For this reason most law enforcement officers, at all levels of government, found it necessary to occasionally "deputize" varying numbers of private citizens to assist them.

During the long history of the Los Angeles Police Department, we have always called upon public spirited citizens to assist in time of need. In July 1917, **Chief John L. Butler** was instrumental in establishing the Home Defense League. This organization was made up of citizens who had military training and were willing to give their time and energy to help the Department when the need arose.

In 1920 **Chief Lyle Pendegast** established Citizen Police Bodies. The Veterans of Foreign Wars of Los Angeles volunteered in a body, and were ready and willing to serve in times of emergency. When Mrs. Gladys Witherell was abducted from her Hollywood home and held for ransom, this group, aided by the Hollywood Post of the American Legion, formed search parties and painstakingly searched the Hollywood Hills. The kidnappers established communication with the relatives of the victim, looking toward the collection of ransom. The result was they stepped directly into the police net and were seized by the officers who had kept unrelenting vigil.

During World War II, when enlistments and the draft acutely depleted the ranks of qualified recruits, the Los Angeles Police Department turned to the community to partially solve the shortage of regular officers. Thousands of concerned citizens volunteered their services as auxiliary police and air raid wardens. But it was not until 1947 that the City Council enacted an ordinance that established a Police Reserve Corps. During post-war years the newly organized corps grew to a strength of 2,500 men.

Reserve officers provided their own equipment and worked together or were paired with career officers. As the strength of the Department increased in the late 1940's, the need for reserve officers became less critical.

In 1950 the role of the reserve corps was drastically changed, largely because of the following incident. On October 7, James Henry, 18-years-old, and his friend, Frances Carey, were driving home from the Rose Bowl game and a party. They were stopped by **Reserve Officers James E. Cristman** and **E.W. Corum** who were on patrol in their personal vehicle. The young men were told to put up their hands and exit the vehicle. As Henry alighted, a shot rang out and the young man fell dead. Cristman reportedly turned to his partner and said, "It was an accident."

The shooting created a furor in the

community. Friends and relatives of Henry demanded an investigation into the unwarranted killing of an unarmed man. A Grand Jury investigation was conducted with the jury declining to vote a manslaughter indictment against Cristman. Foreman **Carey S. Hill** said the jurors concluded that Cristman was "not guilty of felonious homicide" when the Henry youth was shot during routine questioning.

**Chief William H. Parker** was incensed. He immediately issued a teletype order stating: "No reserve police officer will be permitted to patrol in private cars — reserve officers may engage in radio or beat patrol only when accompanied by a regular police officer. This restriction does not apply to fixed post assignments under supervision, such as parades and other special events."



*Inspection of reserve officers, 1963. From left: Insp. John Powers, Chief Parker, Dep. Chief Roger Murdock, Reserve Area I Cmdr. Ross Straton, Reserve Corps Adjutant Bernard Lucas, Reserve Area II Cmdr. William Gardner, Officer L. H. Jenkins.*



On October 17, forty-seven reserve officers from Highland Park Division turned in their badges as a result of the controversy. Among them was Corum. Cristman already had been dismissed from the corps.

On May 5, 1946, the first reserve officer was killed in the line of duty. **Albert James Williams**, a 60-year-old painting contractor, was struck by a hit-and-run driver at West Olympic Boulevard and Georgia Street. He died as a result of these injuries. On July 31, 1946, **Reserve Officer Booker Mogle**, a 45-year-old truck driver, was shot and killed by a prowler in an alley near West 60th Street.

Because reserve officers were usually assigned such duties as traffic direction, crowd control at civic events, parades, and movie premieres, their numbers decreased until only 120 remained on the roster in 1968. This brought about the introduction of a new concept for revitalization of reserve forces. Benefits resulting from the adoption of the new proposals were threefold: a decrease in crime, augmentation of the strength of the Department's field force, and, of paramount importance, an opportunity for concerned citizens to become directly involved with the Department.

The Board of Police Commissioners forwarded the proposal to the City Council and won its approval. Changes were made in the city's Administrative Code and funds were allocated to implement the new program. In February 1968, 123 candidates began training for the new Police Reserve Corps.

To qualify for membership, an applicant was initially screened by an interview board. He then received a medical examination and, if qualified, was scheduled for a "personality inventory evaluation" to determine his psychological aptitude for police work. Medical standards established for reserves were somewhat less stringent than those for career officers. However, personality inventory evaluation standards remained the same. A written examination was also required for each applicant.

As time passed the medical requirements were upgraded to the same level as those met by sworn personnel. An orientation later was initiated as part of the processing to ensure each applicant had a clear understanding of the program and requirements. A Comprehensive Test of Basic Skills (English examination) was made part of the processing when some candidates experienced difficulty during training

due to a lack of language skills.

Training of reserve officers was a major consideration. Police work at best was a hazardous occupation for those officers who patrolled the streets daily. The City Ordinance, as rewritten, specified a minimum of 200 hours of instruction. A schedule of 310 hours was finally adopted to ensure reserve officers developed the skills to work safely and efficiently in the field. Regular instructors, assigned to the Police Academy, taught reserve officer classes — this assured uniformity of training standards throughout the Department. Classes were scheduled for two nights a week and on two weekends monthly. Over the years, additional training requirements were identified until the number of hours reached 570.

After completing their training program, newly appointed reserve officers were assigned to one of the Department's 18 "Reserve Coordinators" assigned to each Area. While reserve officers were required to work only two duty shifts per month, most of them contributed many additional hours. They served as second officers in radio cars, as desk officers, or in Area jails.

The Reserve Program was designed to attract applicants from all segments of the community. To minimize the expense of participation in the program, the City Council allocated funds to outfit reserve personnel with regulation uniforms and equipment. Reserve officers wore the same uniform as sworn personnel and could be identified only by his badge — an "R" preceding the number identified the wearer as a reservist.

From the beginning of the Reserve Program many concerned citizens expressed interest in it. These individuals either did not have the time or could not qualify to be field certified. For eight years the Department attempted to institute a program to accommodate these citizens who wanted to help.

But it was not until 1979 that city approval was forthcoming to implement two new reserve officer classifications: the Technical Reserve Officer and the Specialist Reserve Officer. The Technical Reserve Officer was a state approved level III reserve officer with peace officer authority. The Technical Reserve Officer went through the same processing procedures as a field certified reserve officer but did not have medical standards. The Technical Reserve Officer was trained at the Police Academy to func-

tion as a non-field officer, competent to serve as a desk officer, detective-aide, or in community relations and youth services.

The specialist program was designed to allow professional persons to use their skills to help the Department serve the citizens more efficiently in specific areas of expertise.

Need for reserve officers had become important to law enforcement agencies throughout the state. With passage of Proposition 13 (1978) and failure of the 8500 Plan in 1981, hiring of sworn personnel in adequate numbers had become increasingly difficult. Concerned citizens were needed to take an even more active part in their communities. The Reserve Program promises to become a more integral part of the Department's crime fighting efforts.

In 1982, 251 reserve officers worked 65,320 work-hours, equivalent to deploying 35 full time police officers. The service provided by the Police Reserve Corps would have cost the city approximately \$1.74 million in salaries and fringe benefits if performed by police officers.

Because of the standards, selection process, and training of reservists, their acceptance by career personnel was unquestioned. It was not uncommon for sworn officers to request reservist partners. Their conduct on duty in the field had brought many commendations. Today's Reserve Corps stands as one of LAPD's most highly prized assets.

As the Reserve Corps continued to approach its authorized strength of 2,000 members, its presence was increasingly felt throughout the Department and the city. Because they were primarily citizens, reserve officers were effective spokesmen in their neighborhoods for support of law enforcement. Their presence in the Department provided regular officers with an insight into all segments of the city's population. Reserve officers "get involved" for the betterment of their community.

Just such an individual was **Technical Reserve Officer Stuart S. Taira**, Air Support Division. While on duty, he was fatally injured in a Los Angeles Police helicopter accident on March 1, 1983, preparing to videotape an unusual occurrence in Newton Area. Reserve Officer Taira, in complete disregard for his own safety and in great peril from jet fuel and downed utility lines, was attempting to rescue observer **Officer Tom Brooks** from the aircraft when he was killed.





*This proposal for a new female officer's uniform was quickly rejected.*

### Bloody Christmas

The Parker administration was no stranger to police scandal. Some of the most notorious cases of misconduct were disclosed to a shocked public. Unlike some past administrations, Chief Parker insisted the facts and trial board results be public. During the 1950's, almost 200 complaints a year were filed for conduct unbecoming an officer and more than another 200 charged excessive force or neglect of duty.

Of all the disciplinary crises weathered by Chief Parker, the worst was the "Bloody Christmas" scandal in Central Division. The "heat" on LAPD became so intense that many were predicting Parker's imminent stepdown to deputy chief. But Parker acted so decisively and Internal Affairs investigated so thoroughly (making a report of 204 single-spaced typewritten pages) that the Department survived its ordeal-by-headlines and politics.

Ironically, it all began with Christmas cheer, both in Central Division where about 100 officers were enjoying a party, and in a small bar in a rough part of town. Two officers, responding to a "trouble call" at the bar, tried to eject a pair of holiday celebrants. A fight erupted and the outnumbered officers were beaten badly. Back-up units managed to arrest seven of the

merrymakers and transported them to Central Station where they were booked and left in a waiting room. When word of the incident reached the celebrating officers, the story spread that the more seriously injured officer was going to lose an eye. Immediately, the enraged group went to the station and took turns beating the seven prisoners. Before they were through, the floor and walls were covered with blood. Parker and the Department were subjected to attacks for months. Six of the seven young drunks were freed by a judge who denounced "lawless law enforcement." "Police brutality" became almost a standing headline and the Grand Jury launched an investigation.

In his biggest Departmental shake-up, Parker shifted 54 personnel, including two deputy chiefs, two inspectors, and four captains. But he refused to acknowledge the action was disciplinary and he went on TV to warn that the underworld was taking advantage of the furor to discredit the Department.

Subsequently, the Grand Jury indicted eight policemen for felonious assault. But Parker was not to be outdone. On the basis of Internal Affairs' monumental investigation of some 400 officers, he suspended 33.

Under Chief Parker, the press recognized that the Department was conscientiously trying to root out many

old inefficiencies and abuses. Yet, curiously, press-police relations dropped to a new low during the early years of his regime. When the "police brutality" scandal broke, all the press castigated him. Pointing out that the average Los Angeles Chief lasts less than two years in office, they gleefully noted that Parker had been in for 19 months.

### More With Less

The Department under Chief Parker continued to develop innovative methods for crime suppression. During 1950, the Patrol Bureau acquired two 38-foot picket boats to patrol the Los Angeles Harbor waterfront. The assigned officers were to report fires and fire hazards, and enforce Harbor Department and city ordinances. While the Department continued to seek out better methods to fight crime, it continued to be plagued by external problems. The Korean War in this year saw 200 officers and nine civilians answer their patriotic call to duty and the Department was forced to operate nine percent under authorized strength. Parker adamantly held to the philosophy that recruitment standards should not change to accommodate this unforeseen personnel drain. He believed it was better for a select group of officers to work harder than to hire less qualified candidates.

In order to accomplish his goals of doing more, but faced with diminishing resources, he knew that drastic changes which might be alien to prevailing police philosophy had to be enacted. Parker also knew these changes should not reduce the quality of police work. He civilianized many more sworn officer positions and placed these officers in the field. He also approved the trial use of one-man L-cars to cover more area with fewer personnel.

### Development of the Reporting District

On January 1, 1952, the Department adjusted the perimeters of its geographic police divisions to conform to Federal Census Tract boundaries. Formerly, each division was subdivided into radio districts for purposes of deployment and crime reporting. As the social configuration of the city



changed and new population centers arose which created additional demands for services, the old "Radio Districts" became ill-suited for the deployment of field units. Furthermore, crime statistics could not be related to the wealth of socio-economic information accumulated according to the census tract by other governmental agencies. On the other hand, any change in division or radio district boundaries meant abandoning all statistical data that had been amassed up to this time. Therefore, in response to a need for flexibility in field operations and to streamline crime reporting, the census tract was adopted for geographic reorganization and redistricting.

Accurate figures on population, area, racial composition, and economic conditions were examples of information available on the basis of census tracts. Crime statistics, to be meaningful, had to be related to this type of information. For example, the crime

rate of any given area could not be determined unless the population was known. Thus, the census tract was renamed a "Reporting District" to distinguish it as a geographic police area.

During this year a new method of photographing crime scenes was developed. It involved the use of a stereographic camera with color photographs in three dimensions. Special equipment was then taken to court which allowed the judge and jury to view the crime scene as though they were at the location.

The use of cameras during this era was not unusual. On major cases, a moving picture would be made reenacting a particular crime. The victim would be the principal actor and technical advisor. In 1952, Public Information Division conceived a series of 26 television shows entitled *The Thin Blue Line*. Each week's program dealt with a separate phase of police work. In addition, radio, television, and

motion picture studios were provided information on police techniques. Technical assistance was given so the public would receive a true picture of crime problems and police methods. The theory behind such aid was that professional agencies could perform a vital public service with greater skill and wider coverage than was available to a police department. Individual and group interest in police problems markedly increased. Typical of assistance given was distribution of 8,000 Police Department narcotic booklets, the scheduling of 469 lectures, and the distribution of 10,000 copies of the Annual Report.

During the same year, Personnel Division hired 53 civilians, three times the number of officers hired. The civilianization of the Department was booming. Another development was approval of the new combat shooting course to supplement target shooting.

## Dragnet

One of Parker's inheritances upon becoming Chief was **Jack Webb**. His radio series, a summer replacement, had started in June 1949. Jack Webb had discussed the idea and made arrangements to do the series with the approval of Chief **Clemence B. Horrall**. Webb's idea was to do a true-to-life crime drama on a weekly basis. He had first thought of San Francisco, but since the studios were based in Los Angeles, he decided to make the series about the Los Angeles Police Department. Webb admitted that he knew nothing about police departments, professional or otherwise. All he wanted to produce was a program that would be as realistic as possible. And so "Dragnet" was born.

Chief Worton had cooperated during his command from 1949 to 1950. Then Parker became Chief. Television was becoming a recognized media and Webb wanted to film a weekly program patterned after the radio's "Dragnet." However, Parker suspected that his views on how the Department should be portrayed were not the same as Horrall's or Webb's. The Department and Hollywood had not been strangers. The era of the "Keystone Kops," the portrayal of the brutalizing cop, the bumbling cop, and the rogue cop, had all been seen at the



Chief Parker, an NBC executive, and Jack Webb at a *Dragnet* radio performance.

movies. There, too, thousands of viewers had seen the police thwarted while crimes were being solved by everyone else. And Machine Gun Kelly, Dillinger, and others had been portrayed as heroes. Parker's idea of a

professional police department did not include any more "Hollywoodizing." He had never been awed by the silver screen.

However, promises of cooperation had been made to the studio in previ-



## Dragnet

ous administrations and Parker would not renege on them. Webb tried to convince him of his sincerity and desire to portray the real life of a Los Angeles police detective sergeant on a

day-to-day basis. Webb took great pains to exactly duplicate the police settings for the television program. The same type of walls, furniture, and equipment were used.



Sergeant Joe Friday (Jack Webb) and Officer Bill Gannon (Harry Morgan), along with two narcotics officers, prepare a trap for smugglers.



Gannon and Friday uncover a hidden murder weapon.

But Parker still had doubts about the value of the program and he was adamant on one point . . . there would be no special favors for Webb. The Department cooperated with the "Dragnet" staff but they had the word about special favors from the Chief and no one disobeyed. It was just as well because Webb tried all the harder to win Parker's approval by producing a top-notch show. The first televised version of "Dragnet" appeared in December 1951. Months later, Webb wanted to do a program about a "bad" cop and Internal Affairs' investigation of him. Parker's reaction was as it always had been. But this time, he waited to see how the situation would be portrayed. Could a citizen really express how a police officer feels about a "bad" cop? When Webb produced his program, Sergeant Friday's lecture to the errant officer summarized Parker's feelings.

*You get this through your head, mister. You're a bad cop. You wanna know what that means? What it really means? This isn't a private affair. You're a bad cop, mister. You'll be all over the front pages tomorrow. Everybody's gonna read about you. A bad cop. It makes great news. They're not gonna read about 4,500 other cops . . . the guys who walked their beats last night . . . the guys who risked their lives, who did their jobs the way they were trained and the way they're hired to do. People aren't gonna read about them . . . the rookies pounding their feet flat out in the sticks, the traffic boys on*



Dragnet was Webb's baby — acting in, directing, and producing the series



*the motorcycles, the man in R and I or the Crime Lab crew or the guy in Robbery who stopped two slugs last night. They're not gonna read about them on the front page. They're not gonna read about millions of man-hours turned in by thousands of honest cops here and all over the country . . . they're not gonna read about the 98 percent, mister. They're gonna read about you.*

*One crooked thieving cop. He worked with a burglary gang. He had an apartment for a beautiful dame and he stole her a fur coat. And he was a cop. And he had a nice wife and two fine children. Do you know what all this means? Every kid in school with a cop for a father will have to fight his way out today because of you. Every woman with a cop for a husband is gonna go shopping at a market today, and she'll have to answer to the butcher and the grocer and every one of her neighbors because of you, every officer in this city and across the country is gonna have to stand trial because of you.*

*We could've piled up a hundred years of great policemen and great detectives . . . men with honor and brains and guts . . . you tore down every best part of 'em. The people who read it in the papers, they're gonna overlook the fact that we got you . . . that we washed our own laundry and we cleaned this thing up. They're gonna overlook all the good . . . they'll overlook every last good cop in the country. But they'll remember you. Because you're a bad cop.*

Now that his philosophy was being aired nationwide, Parker began to recognize the value of the show. What he felt, believed, and demanded of his officers was being expounded every week over a popular, yet accurate television series. His attitude toward "Dragnet" softened through the years and he gave Webb more moral support, but the "no special favors" rule was never weakened.

### Jack Webb: A "Reel" Cop

The impact "Dragnet" had on the public did more to develop public relations and promote the professional police image Parker sought than did any other Department program.

On June 27, 1956, Jack Webb was honored with a Police Commission citation of appreciation. The award stated: "'Dragnet' had engendered

increased respect for law enforcement and greatly enhanced public esteem for the police profession."

Webb's contribution to the Los Angeles Police Department did not end with "Dragnet." He created the Police Academy Trust Fund and pledged six percent of the profit he made on the first showing of every new "Dragnet" and "Adam-12" show. These funds enabled the Academy to make two major capital improvements — the Jack Webb Building, located adjacent to the athletic field, and the Mark VII Building (named after Webb's production company) in the parking lot below the obstacle course.

Since the untimely death of Jack Webb on December 23, 1982, many others have made contributions to the trust fund in his memory.



In 1956 the Police Commission presented Jack Webb with Badge 714.

### Parker Center

On December 30, 1952, ground was broken for the Police Facilities Building we know today as **Parker Center**. The eight-story structure was expected to revolutionize design of law enforcement buildings. Its 398,000 square feet were to bring related police functions to a central location. Widely scattered divisions including Traffic, Central, Patrol, SID, Narcotics, Planning and Research, Supply, Metropolitan, Property, Accounting, Public Information, Administration, Detective, Communications, Intelligence, and Internal Affairs would be brought under one roof to better serve the

public. The total cost of the building, \$6.14 million, was \$2 million less than originally budgeted.

During 1955, the anxiously awaited opening of the new facility occurred. Police officers lauded their new home and the public flocked in for guided tours. So popular was the building that a policewoman was permanently assigned as tour guide.

Organization and administration were in a continual process of refinement during 1953. The most advanced techniques from government and industry were adapted to police needs. Versatility of the individual police officer was increased through highly

practical "field problem" training and the use of rotating transfers into specialized assignments. A solution to critical manpower needs was approached through the use of nationwide police entrance examinations and improved recruiting publicity. In this latter instance, an appreciation of the community need for adequate police protection brought cooperative assistance from leaders in the news and entertainment professions.

Although combat shooting was available earlier, a 1953 addition to the Academy was the new combat range. Electrically-timed silhouette targets gave officers practice in firing



## L-Car Deployment



Chief Parker after moving into the building which would later bear his name, c. 1955.



New library in the administration building. Pictured are staff Beatrice Miller and Constance Johnson.

under simulated field conditions. Five shots in three seconds had to be fired from a crouched position without use of the gun-sight. At other range positions, the officers learned to use either hand while firing from behind barricades.

Training stressed the principle of "learning-by-doing." At specially prepared crime scenes, trainees collected evidence, took statements, interviewed victims, and planned the apprehension of suspects. One of the advanced features was use of authentic police cases from the experience of veteran investigators. During the following year the "mock-up" crime scene program passed the

experimental stage into standard training practices.

## L-Car Deployment

The following year, the Department extended one-man L-car patrol operations into all geographical divisions. This system, limited to daytime patrol, increased police coverage by splitting two-man teams into individual units. Only in certain critical areas of Central and Newton Divisions were two-man units used on the day watch.

Switching to L-cars involved certain calculated risks. No one could be certain whether one officer could safely

handle the complex and sometimes dangerous job of patrolling a radio district. To offset these risks, careful field studies were made and a special training course was designed. Certain changes were made in radio communications procedures. A "Code 9" call was created to indicate a request for assistance. Not as urgent as "Officer Needs Help," it brought aid from other units in the immediate area. Another call, "Code 6-A," indicated the officer was away from his car on an investigation and would want assistance if he did not report back within a given time. On every call when conditions warranted, a second unit was dispatched to assist the one-man unit.

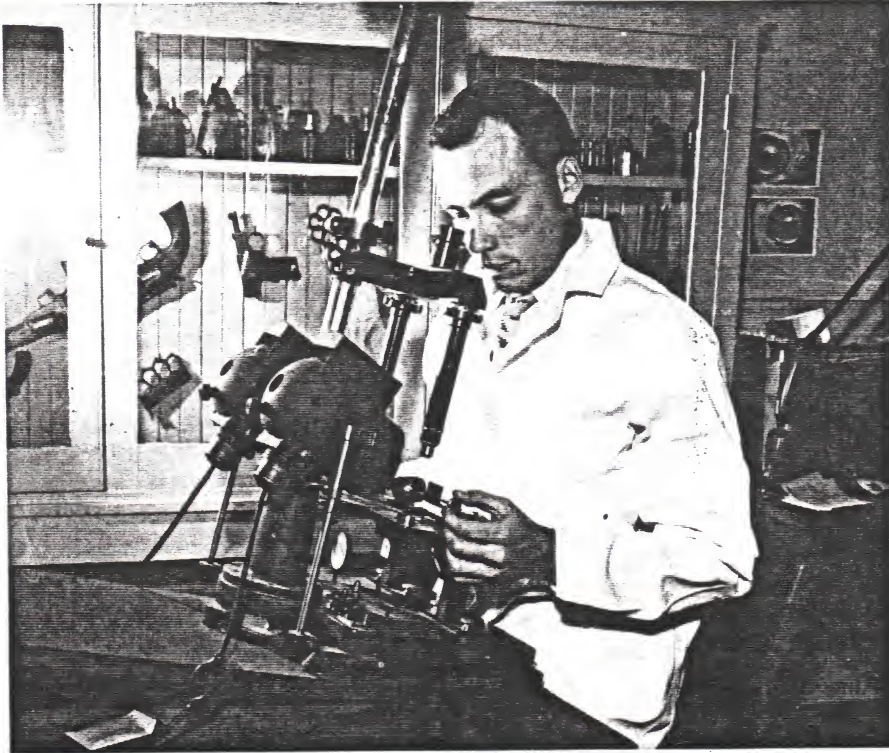
Perhaps the greatest security built into the one-man operation was the strong feeling of kinship and team spirit among radio car officers. Exposed to mutual dangers, they were quick to "cover" each other in critical field situations. An additional safety factor was the surge of active citizen cooperation. Police reports listed scores of incidents in which citizen assistance materially reduced disorder or prevented officer injury. Statistics revealed one-man units sustained fewer injuries than two-man units had in previous years. In 1954 there were 99 assaults against police officers, compared with 124 during 1953 (a 20.2 percent decrease).

The Traffic Bureau of 1954 played a major role. The three "E's" of traffic,



The L.A. Examiner carried the following caption in 1954: "A new battle is faced by Jeff Powell, who learned the grimness of gunfire in Korea. He discusses sub-machine gun technique with Sgt. Stark."





*The latest in Crime Lab procedures, c. 1953.*

education, engineering, and enforcement, were practiced and not merely preached.

Traffic officers handed out more traffic safety pamphlets than traffic citations. Traffic education officers engaged in high school driver training programs, grammar school pedestrian safety demonstrations, adult group lectures and demonstrations, and "hot rod" control programs. They furnished safety information to news-gathering agencies and participated in several public service radio and television shows.

Traffic Bureau began testing a new vehicle safety device called the lap seat belt. It was hoped it would reduce traffic collision injury. Other items tested were the measuring of traffic speed by radar and a newly developed "fusee-tripod." The tripod extended red warning flares to a height of 12 feet. This device was temporarily placed in freeway patrol vehicles. In 1956 motorcycle officers began testing a hard hat helmet, the prototype of today's helmet, which replaced the soft cap. When this helmet was adopted several officers complained that the helmet was uncomfortable and quit motors in protest.

### Nuclear Contingency Planning

The fear of World War III and nuclear holocaust was ever-present in the minds of citizens in 1954. It became clear that the city's 4,406 police officers would face staggering tasks in maintaining order following any atomic attack. In the event of such disaster, they would have to cope not only with unusual and intensified problems of traffic, crimes, and disorder, but be responsible for protecting survivors from exposure to highly dangerous radioactive areas. Department training was organized to meet the problem. Teams of officers, equipped with detection instruments and portable shortwave radios, were required to locate and chart actual radioactive areas created by dangerous atomic isotopes. Selected personnel were assigned to continue advanced studies, keeping abreast of rapidly-changing nuclear warfare concepts.

### Press Relations

The development which produced a Press Relations Officer was the Santa Fe train wreck of 1956. Attempts by

responding officers to protect the grizzly scene resulted in many reporters being physically ejected. The enraged media viciously attacked Parker and the Department. Parker recognized the need to resolve the Department's relationship with the news media. A press liaison officer who could deal fairly and sympathetically with the press was definitely needed. He selected **Inspector Edward Walker** of his personal staff to ramrod the new position as Press Relations Officer.

Walker realized that the Department had to show its integrity and desire to work hand-in-hand with the media. Under Walker's guidance, new guidelines for press relations were established. The news media would be allowed reasonable access to the scenes of disasters and major crimes. Walker also devised a new designation, "Code Twenty," which officers were encouraged to use to notify the press of newsworthy incidents. Walker was able to quell the flames and Parker survived another crisis.

### West Los Angeles Burglary Ring

A unique modus operandi emerged with the outbreak of burglaries in West Los Angeles Division. Scattered over a large area, they always occurred on the morning watch between two and four a.m. and were confined to



*Officer W. Davison directs traffic at 7th and Grand during a record rainfall, 1955.*



## West Los Angeles Burglary Ring

businesses which sold gardening equipment, sporting goods, and hardware.

After each outbreak, the police posted stakeouts throughout the Division. The burglaries immediately stopped. When the stakeouts were lifted, the crimes would start anew. A good detective doesn't believe in coincidence and the assigned investigators strongly suspected that a Department employee was leaking information to the culprits.

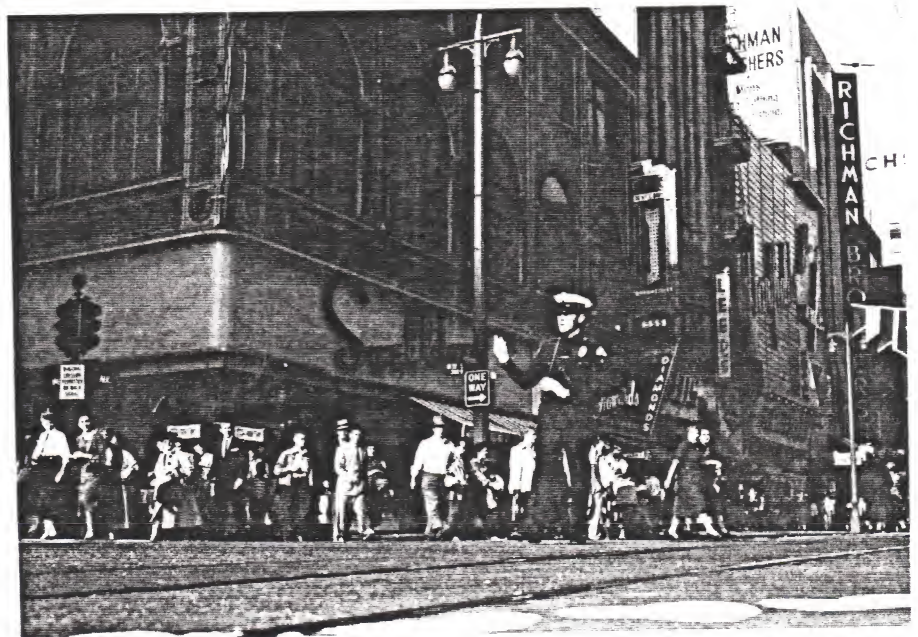
The West Los Angeles captain suspected something much worse. His belief was reinforced by an anonymous tip that an unnamed morning watch officer had come into possession of a stolen power lawnmower. Eight detectives ultimately were assigned to the investigation. After 60 days of undercover work, they turned up one power mower which belonged to a gardener. All but convinced the original tip was false, they were about to drop the case when they found a brand-new mower in the San Fernando Valley home of an officer.

On the pretext that a personnel complaint had been lodged against him, the suspect was brought in for interrogation. During routine preliminary questioning and before detectives could mention the lawnmower, he suddenly blurted out that he had stolen property in his possession.

He admitted the theft and involved fellow officers. Detectives rounded up 50 other officers for interrogation and searched their homes. After checking out every item that might prove evi-



Recruitment sign at old Gilmore Park. Imagine, \$440 to \$516 a month!



Directing rush hour traffic, 6th and Broadway, 1957.



Overtime parkers had to contend with traffic officers in Jeeps, c. 1956.

dential, they narrowed the field down to seven officers who had been on the Department from seven to 15 years. They were family men and several had excellent records. All residents of San Fernando Valley, they had formed a car pool to make the winding trip across the mountains to their division. Little by little, grumbling about low pay and the high cost of living, they devised their scheme.

Somehow, they rationalized that taking only what they really needed would be less than stealing. They made their plans two weeks ahead when four of the group would be on morning watch. Then two of them pried open the skylight of a seed store while the remaining two waited with a truck. The original plan had been to pick up a few lawnmowers, some gar-



den tools, and a few sacks of fertilizer. After gaining entry and seeing so much unprotected merchandise for the taking, they piled the truck high with thousands of dollars worth of loot.

After that initial success, the stealing came easier. They hit a camera shop, another specializing in skin diving gear, and a hardware store. They even raided a boxcar loaded with furniture. From modest larceny, they graduated to professional burglary. This incident shocked the police probably more than the public. Brother officers operating a burglary ring! For years this incident would be talked about and pointed to as the epitome of dishonest cops. Ironically, history seemed doomed to repeat itself and unbelievably, a quarter of a century later in 1981, a group of Operations-West Bureau officers formed another burglary ring. Mostly residents of the Simi Valley, they worked the Hollywood Division morning watch, traveled together to and from work, and rationalized their way into one of the sorriest chapters in the Department's history.

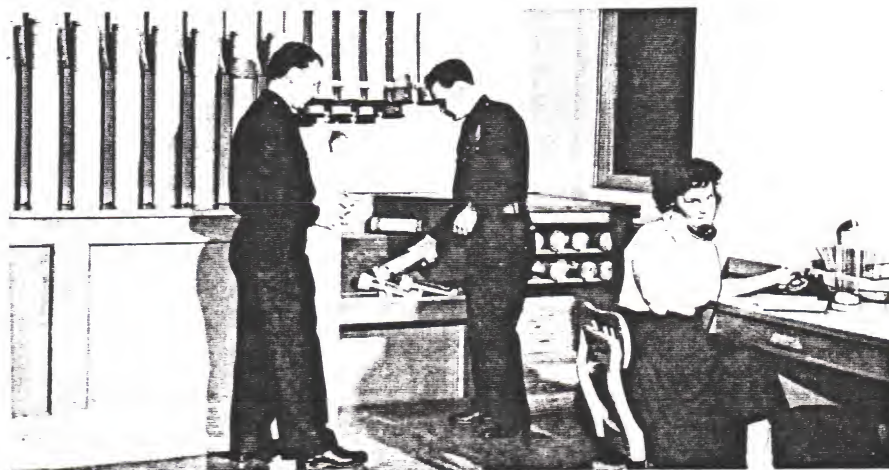
### Parker Sues ABC

During 1957, national television celebrity Mike Wallace (of the present day television show "60 Minutes") hosted mobster Mickey Cohen on his New York-based interview show. During the interview Cohen invited Parker to sue him for libel, then unleashed a tirade of scurrilous charges concerning the low moral character, avarice, and political ambitions of Chief Parker and James Hamilton, head of Intelligence. Cohen referred to Parker as "sadistic" and Hamilton as head of the "stupidity squad."

American Broadcasting Company officials who watched the show in New York telephoned Parker and offered him equal time on the same show the following Sunday. Parker turned down the offer and threatened to sue if the show was aired in Los Angeles. Three hours later Parker watched the program on TV and sued. In January 1958, Parker settled his suit with ABC and was awarded \$45,975. James Hamilton received \$22,987. Cohen was subsequently arrested and sent to prison for tax evasion. Parker paid off his home mortgage and took a long deserved vacation.



*At the end of a long day...*



*Lincoln Heights Jail boasted an intricate system of pneumatic tubes for communication.*



## Quotas?



*One of the first LAPD helicopters, c. 1957.*

## Quotas?

Under Parker's administration, Traffic Bureau (headed by **Chief Harold W. Sullivan**, who after retirement became Commissioner of the California Highway Patrol) played a major role. With most other departments hedging about quotas or flatly denying they existed, Chief Sullivan referred openly to his motorcycle officers: "They write tickets or they don't ride bikes." Los Angeles was a city which received national attention for its safe driving accomplishments and the Traffic Bureau prided itself on its safety programs.

Officers of Traffic Services Division gave 1,143 traffic education talks in 1957 to a total audience of more than 131,000. The Department issued 584,252 citations for moving violations, made physical arrests in 9,544 other traffic cases, and issued 503,829 citations for parking violations.

With the addition of six Oldsmobile interceptor-type vehicles (Freeway Flyers), the Department was now operating 33 specially-equipped vehi-

cles for such special problems as freeway patrol. These vehicles were capable of exceptional speed. It is rumored one vehicle was driven to Las Vegas and back during the morning watch shift. By the end of 1957, its first year of operations, the Helicopter Unit of Traffic Enforcement Division flew a total of 775 hours. While on freeway patrol, the unit reported 360 stalled vehicles, 135 traffic accidents, and initiated 46 "Sig-Alerts" during peak traffic hours.

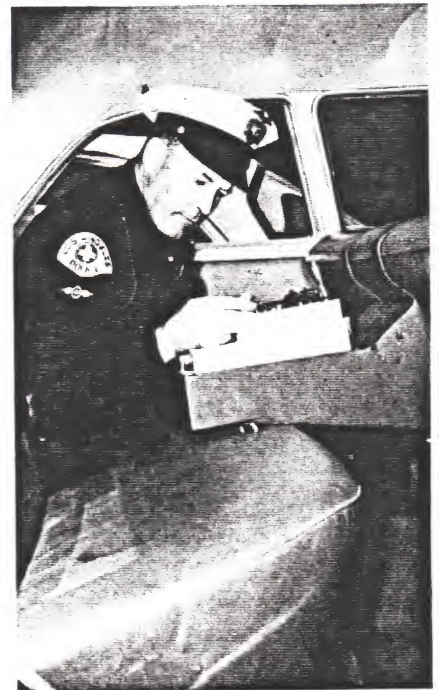
A pilot program was initiated in 1958 to utilize five civilian Parking Control Checkers. Its success indicated that the project would be broadened considerably. Parker continued to civilianize the Department wherever and whenever possible and was proud to state that from 1950 to 1958, 363 police officers were released to field duties by hiring civilians. One of

***Further material on the role of civilians on the Department may be found on page 152.***

every four employees was now civilian and 1,200 were working in 83 different classifications.

In the previous year, the Department established its 13th geographic division, locating West Valley Division in a temporary facility on Reseda Boulevard.

An extensive capital improvements program was launched in 1958 when voters approved a \$12.4 million Police Department bond issue. Included in the master plan were 15 major projects designed to provide facilities necessary to keep pace with the increasing demands for police service in an



*For a short time the Department experimented with portable breath testing equipment.*



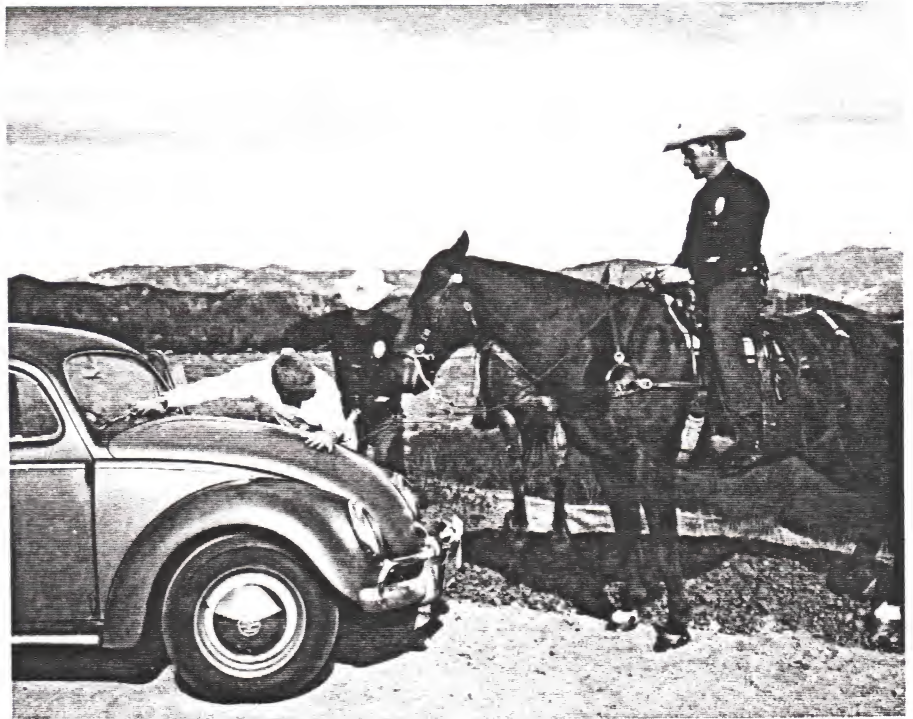
*Civilian traffic officers line up for inspection, c. late 1950's.*



expanding community. Envisioned and accomplished were a police headquarters building in the San Fernando Valley, five new divisional stations, and remodeling of numerous existing structures.

### Unusual Occurrences of 1958

The year 1958 brought catastrophic misfortunes in which two major unusual occurrences took place. On March 31, 400,000 tons of earth crashed down ocean cliffs across acres of the beach-front bathing area in Pacific Palisades, closing Pacific Coast Highway and killing a state highway superintendent. Section 409.5 of the State Penal Code was invoked for the first time to protect citizens from extreme danger. Only authorized persons were allowed access into the danger zone.



*Mounted patrol at Hansen Dam, c. 1959.*



*Santa Claus in blue, c. late 1950's.*

An 11th hour tragedy, the Benedict Canyon Fire, ended 1958. Flames driven by wild and capricious winds devoured more than 650 acres of property along and between Beverly Glen and Benedict Canyon on the evening of December 31. Hundreds of residents were evacuated by police and firemen. The battle ended three days later — to be followed by a devastating flood.

### Parker's Innovations Streamline Police Operations

"Progress Towards Greater Efficiency" seemed to be the Department's motto in 1958. Techniques for surveillance and immediate arrests were improved through the use of "walkie-talkie" radios. Officers on bicycles, often equipped with these radios, were used on several occasions. Others were assigned to the initial investigation of traffic and misdemeanor warrants. This procedure resulted in a tremendous increase in warrant violator arrests. A new procedure was developed whereby telephone reports were taken regarding certain types of crimes, eliminating the necessity of sending a unit to the



## The Khrushchev Visit

scene. Another change in reporting procedures enabled desk officers to prepare a penciled copy of various field reports initiated by citizens, thereby expediting the process and making it simpler.

Night watch juvenile desk officers were assigned to patrol division to assist uniformed units in juvenile cases. This provided juvenile units more time in the field. Desk officers also completed investigations initiated during the day watch and, in some instances, handled investigations in their entirety. Functions of the Juvenile Traffic Unit were transferred to the Los Angeles County Probation Department, permitting reassignment of four officers to other field duties. The Deputy Auxiliary Police Program, initiated in 1942, was deactivated, permitting the reassignment of 18 officers, including 7 women.

In an attempt to provide modern, functional police buildings, the Department continued to engage in an extensive capital improvement program. On October 30, 1958, North Hollywood Station was dedicated as headquarters for the Department's 14th geographic division. It served an area of 60 square miles which included North Hollywood, Studio City, Sunland-Tujunga, and Sun Valley.

Also completed in October was the Central Servicing Station at the southeast corner of Parker Center. It provided for "production-line" servicing and maintenance of the approximately 450 police vehicles in the metropolitan area. Six gasoline-dispensing pumps and a 1,000 gallon oil pressure delivery tank facilitated prompt refueling of vehicles. The automatic car laundry was capable of washing over 400 cars in an eight-hour period. Other new equipment included a chassis dynamometer to measure engine performance and calibrate speedometers.

## The Khrushchev Visit

There were 575 special events in 1959 that exceeded the policing capacity of concerned geographic divisions and required deployment of additional personnel. Included were parades and visits of dignitaries. The most notable of these special events was the visit of Soviet Russia's Premier, Nikita Khrushchev.

In cooperation with the State Department, it was the duty of LAPD

to assist in protecting the Premier and his party during their stay. Prior to arrival, advance Soviet security officials, accompanied by State Department personnel, met with Chief Parker for a review of security measures. The entire itinerary was planned in minute detail and filled 127 typewritten pages.

Conferences between the Chief of Police and the news media clarified the difficult situation created by Soviet security requirements. Every overpass and underpass along the Premier's route was assigned to security officers. The motorcade proceeded at a predetermined rate of 28 miles per hour. Each motorcycle officer knew in advance which intersection he was to close when the procession passed. One aspect of the Khrushchev security detail was interestingly based on genetics. Parker, worried about a possible sniper assassination attempt, insisted that Chief Sullivan assign the tallest motorcycle officers to escort Khrushchev whenever he walked in an open area. The tactic was obvious, the tall officers would literally surround the short, portly Khrushchev. The idea was based on the theory that what can't be seen won't be hurt.

Upon his arrival, Khrushchev began a crowded schedule of tours and speaking engagements. Each mile of

the prearranged route was guarded and patrolled by officers on foot, in vehicles, and in the air. The rooftops of buildings adjoining the Premier's hotel were patrolled. Nothing was left to chance.

The biggest news story broke when Khrushchev asked to visit Disneyland. Chief Parker, whom the State Department and the Soviet Security Detail depended on for security expertise, recommended that the request be denied. Parker emphatically stated that security for Khrushchev in Disneyland would be an impossible task. The State Department agreed and Disneyland was omitted from Khrushchev's itinerary.

News men assigned to report the Premier's arrival and departure were accommodated by such innovations as the construction of a news platform by the Department of Airports. It provided the 39 Russian and 486 U.S. newsmen with a point of vantage, yet kept intact the stringent Soviet-requested security demands. With excellent public cooperation, the entire affair was policed without incident and required only 667 officer assignments.



*An ugly scene too oft repeated in LAPD history.*



## Parker's Second Decade

A first for Los Angeles was its selection as the site of the 1960 Democratic Party National Convention. The convention was but one of 582 special events during the year that involved assemblages requiring unusual police deployment.

Another first occurred on Tuesday morning, August 9, 1960, when the four major local newspapers, the *Times*, *Herald-Express*, *Examiner*, and *Mirror*, all carried articles covering that year's Medal of Valor recipients. In each story, Chief Parker was praised for his leadership abilities and performance.

The Department continued its extensive capital improvement program. A new police facility was completed in West Valley. The following year (1961) the new Foothill Police Station, the Department's 15th patrol division, was dedicated and construction of the relocated University Station neared completion. Juvenile Division Headquarters underwent major alterations; Hollywood Division's Juvenile Unit moved operations to a newly acquired structure; and the Police Substation was activated at Los Angeles International Airport.

To increase police efficiency at minimal cost, the Department utilized a variety of mechanical and electronic equipment. These devices provided more economical service in terms of man-hours and cost. Among the



*Hector Garcia sketches a suspect, c. 1960.*

instruments used or tested were the breathalyzer, the offset duplicating machine, and the portable compact two-way radio for detectives.

Catastrophe was no stranger to the Department in 1961, and the ever-present threat of disastrous brush fires became a reality. Four major fires occurred in mountainous areas, each demanding emergency policing. Simultaneous but separate fires in the Bel-Air and Topanga Canyon areas of

West Los Angeles severely tested the Department's ability to combat the unpredictable nature of this rapidly expanding emergency. Total destruction of 505 structures, serious damage to 61 dwellings, and the burning of over 6,000 acres illustrate the magnitude of the fires and resulting police problems.

In 1962, traffic congestion was omnipresent. There were 1.3 million



*Chief Parker meets Democratic Party Candidate John Kennedy, 1960.*



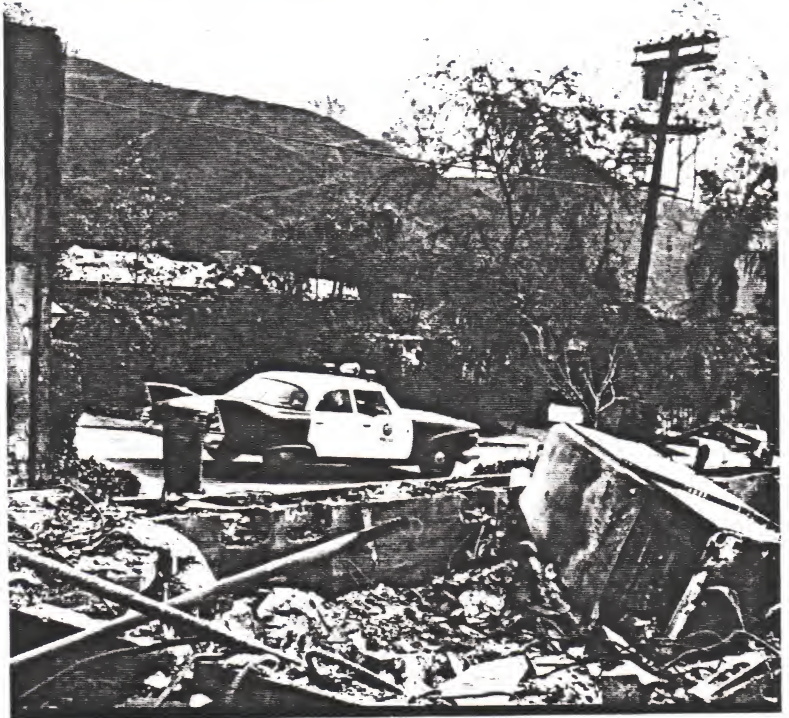
*Motor escort poses with Republican Candidate Richard Nixon and wife, 1960.*



## Parker's Second Decade



*Bel Air Fire: A close call.*



*Patrolling the aftermath, November 1961.*

vehicles using 12 separate freeways within the city, with 100 miles of freeway open to the public, 27.5 miles under construction, and 40 miles proposed. During this year, 17.9 miles of freeway would be completed and Angelenos would drive 2.9 billion miles.

Intensified police efforts failed to contain the critical problem of traffic congestion. The freeway system represented a half-billion dollar expenditure upon which the area's welfare and economy were vitally dependent. This dependency necessitated continued assignment of over 100 specially trained and equipped officers to expedite the orderly flow of vehicles on this vital traffic lifeline.

After years of effort, the Department was successful in having a system installed for reducing the crippling effects of freeway failures. Eight solar-powered electronic devices, known as the emergency help boxes, were located along 20 miles of freeway for use by motorists requiring assistance. When activated by pushing a help button, a signal was transmitted to the police communications center and an officer was dispatched to take corrective action. This system eliminated the need for surface discovery by police units and reduced delays which frequently resulted in congestion of major proportions.



*Mobile command post on Sunset Blvd. in Pacific Palisades.*

In the first two months, 716 requests for emergency service were received. An additional design for reducing congestion entailed the investigation of over 90,000 disabled vehicles on the freeway system. A special "check card" was attached to each vehicle, which served the dual purpose of informing the motorist of requirements for the vehicle's removal and alerting other officers that an investigation had been completed.

Capital improvements continued into 1962 with the dedication of Uni-

versity Division Station on February 13 and Harbor Division Station on August 6. Construction of the Valley Police Headquarters began on July 5. The building was to be the second largest police structure in the city. On July 25, the site was cleared for Hollenbeck Station and on September 27, Rampart Station's site clearance began.



## Deployment Based on Need

An eroding criminal justice system and adverse case law, coupled with social unrest and civil rights activists who were attacking the visible arm of government (the police officer), resulted in a dramatic increase in crimes of violence.

Despite increased productivity, demands for service in 1962 continued to exceed the best efforts of patrol personnel. Manpower was spread dangerously thin. Shortages were particularly acute in divisions where increased assaults on officers forced reestablishment of two-man patrols on all watches. This departure from one-man daytime patrol severely reduced the number of units available and adversely influenced levels of service. The Parker administration regrouped and came up with another sophisticated plan, "Deployment Based Upon Need." Intensive study and statistical analysis of crime data and related factors were utilized in establishing a valid basis for equitable distribution of patrol personnel. This complex task was accomplished through a standardized deployment formula which determined the personnel complement of each geographic division on a proportionate need basis.

Further extension of patrol became a compelling necessity as peak-hour backlogs of calls became an almost

daily occurrence. Capable of covering larger areas and handling a larger volume of calls, more than 98 percent of uniformed patrol resources were "motorized" to keep pace with the ever-increasing workload. Despite these intensified efforts, demands for service frequently exceeded the supply of available units and prompt response was not always possible.

The Department began to "gear up" for major unusual occurrences. Training exercises in disaster control were conducted in several patrol divisions where potential hazards existed. These exercises provided training for the field force, tested the adequacy of equipment, and established a basis for overall evaluation of the Department's preparedness and emergency command strategy.

## The Onion Field

In March 1963, the infamous "Onion Field" murder occurred. Hollywood Division Officers **Ian Campbell** and **Karl Hettinger**, working a plainclothes felony car, stopped Jimmy Smith and Gregory Powell for a minor traffic violation. The officers were forced to surrender their weapons, then handcuffed and kidnapped. Upon reaching onion fields south of Bakersfield, Powell ruthlessly shot and murdered Campbell. Hettinger, still handcuffed, managed to escape through a barrage of bullets. Former

**Sergeant Joseph Wambaugh** publicized the crime in his best-selling book and successful documentary-style movie, "The Onion Field."

## Operation Phase-Out

For many years, the Department maintained the nation's largest city jail system. Its prisoner capacity, in excess of 5,500, was greater than many state prison systems. On February 16, 1962, a major step toward ultimate consolidation of the city jail system with that of the county was taken.

Operation of the Department's Rehabilitation Center, with an inmate capacity of 1,292, was transferred to the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Office. This move was made possible by a change in state legislation shifting the responsibility for care of most sentenced prisoners. Since its inception in 1954, the Center progressed in development from 581 acres of barren land into a modern correctional institution. Over 20,000 persons underwent treatment in the program. Accomplishments at the Center included:

- Construction of 32 major structures.
- Reclamation and farming of 125 acres.
- Planting of over 20,500 trees and shrubs.
- Construction of a one million gallon reservoir.



CBS program "Panorama Pacific" films one hazy day at the Academy, c. 1962.



Jail consolidation resulted in an annual savings of \$577,485, elimination of 63 civilian positions, and the reassignment of 49 officers to regular police duties. Welfare and Rehabilitation Division was dissolved and its remaining functions were assumed by Jail Division.

In conjunction with the consolidation program, Municipal Courts committed a majority of the persons sentenced on state law violations to county custody. This reduced the in-custody population sufficiently to permit closing of an entire floor of the Main Jail and the reassignment of an additional 35 officers.

Consolidation also brought about the eventual loss of prisoner "trustee" labor in Department facilities. To prepare for this, a pilot operation was undertaken at University Division. Orderlies and garage attendants were hired to replace trustees. The problem of feeding prisoners was solved by serving frozen meals, approved for nutritional content by the Health Department. The new program proved satisfactory and recommendations to extend it to all division station jails were approved.

In 1963 the final stages of construction were reached on the new Valley Police Headquarters. This structure was a key facility in the Department's plans for expansion and diversification in the San Fernando Valley. The new headquarters provided Van Nuys, West Valley, North Hollywood, and Foothill Divisions with many staff and auxiliary services available before only at Parker Center. This new structure also housed Van Nuys Division, previously located in Van Nuys City Hall.

On April 22, 1963, ground-breaking ceremonies were held for construction of a new Hollenbeck Division Station. Construction was started at 2111 East First Street with an expected completion date in June 1964. Acquisition of land was completed for an entirely new geographic division station to be located on Temple Street at Benton Way. Known as Rampart Division, it would serve an area encompassing parts of what was then Central, Hollywood, and Wilshire Divisions. Construction progressed on the site of Newton Street Division Station and personnel and equipment were moved into the new facilities as they were completed.

The number of police officers per 1,000 population in Los Angeles

decreased from 2.01 in 1953 to 1.85 in 1963. During this same decade, population expanded by 25 percent and county vehicle registration increased 53 percent.

### ***The Revived Training Bulletin***

The Los Angeles Police Training Bulletin program was reactivated in 1963. Originated in 1948, it became the accepted standard for in-service police training throughout the world. The Field Training Unit, which developed the bulletins, was deactivated in 1952 after four volumes of bulletins had been published, representing as complete a program for police roll call training as was then practical. Changing legislative provisions and modern innovations in the police field caused reactivation of the program to maintain the proper level of proficiency in local law enforcement.

### ***Baldwin Hills Dam Crisis***

One of the many factors that distinguish police service from other human endeavors is the flexible response required when disaster threatens or strikes the community. Because of the inability to predict the location and character of the problem, it is all but impossible to plan precisely. General rules are delineated, instruction and training are engaged in, but the test of adequacy is the emergency itself.

Such a test confronted the Department on December 14, 1963, when an internal leak at a reservoir in the Baldwin Hills area broke through the external wall. Efforts to halt the flow were outstripped by the pressure of more than 259 million gallons of water.

At 2 p.m., a most urgent task of evacuation began. No one could say at just what moment the reservoir wall might collapse completely, but the magnitude of the danger was obvious. As officers were assigned areas for



***Baldwin Hills Dam the morning after.***





*Officer rescues family from aftermath of Baldwin Hills Dam disaster.*

notification, they ran from door to door, urging residents to leave the path of the impending flood. Within 90 minutes the warning had been carried to every dwelling in the threatened area.

At 3:35 p.m., five minutes after evacuation notifications were completed, a 25-foot wide crevasse opened in the reservoir wall and tons of water swept down the hill. So great was the deluge's force that the earth in its path washed away, building foundations buckled, and homes were reduced to debris. Several officers made heroic rescues of persons trapped in their automobiles which had been swept like toys before the onrushing flood.

It was not until 5 p.m. that the torrent subsided. Storm drains began to carry away the flood waters, but rescues were still necessary. As Department of Public Works employees began restoration of the area, neighboring police departments, the Sheriff's Office, federal agencies, and the Office of Civil Defense moved in to support the Department. The problem phased from immediate protection of lives to the protection of property. Seventy-five arrests were made for burglary and illegal entry into the disaster area.

In the aftermath, the community

felt a sense of shock at the loss of five lives and a property loss in excess of \$15 million. The Department experienced a loss of 26 vehicles which had to be abandoned during valiant rescue attempts. One incident of vehicle loss occurred when several motor officers stopped for a coffee break at a restaurant. While inside the dam broke. The officers climbed to the roof and watched as their motorcycles were whisked away. The proprietor provided food while the officers awaited rescue.

Although the Department was without prior experience in this type of disaster, officers reacted to previous training and planning. Initial response was prompt, affirmative, and was accompanied by timely follow-up and administrative support. The Department was tested and not found wanting.

The Baldwin Hills Dam disaster clearly demonstrated need for a patrol division to expeditiously establish control over an unusual occurrence. The concept of a mobile command post deployed in each division was the only obvious answer. The Department wisely purchased station wagons which could be specially equipped for mobile command post operations.

## Explorer Scouts

The Law Enforcement Explorer Program was established in 1964 with creation of Post 694E. This first post was sponsored by Accident Investigation Division and was under the leadership of **Officer Al Brett**. Chartered by The Boy Scouts of America, this program was designed to introduce young men (ages 14-20) to a career in law enforcement. Eighty-six of the early Explorers had become police officers by 1976. All 17 geographic divisions had an explorer post by 1967. Harbor Division established the first post for young women in 1969. The program was eventually modified to provide for coeducational posts throughout the city.

A basic recruit-type training course was conducted for all new Explorers at the Academy on weekends. The initial eight weekends was later expanded to 12, providing training in a greater variety of police functions. During the first six years of the program over 1,000 young men and women graduated from this course.

Following graduation, Explorers assisted Department members in a variety of ways ranging from crime prevention and community relations projects to searches for lost children and additional evidence at crime scenes. They also performed many station duties and assisted as scouts and messengers during field command post situations. As an example, during the 1971 earthquake, Explorers provided almost 5,000 man hours of service — assisting the Department in evacuating residents from affected areas.

## Mr. Black

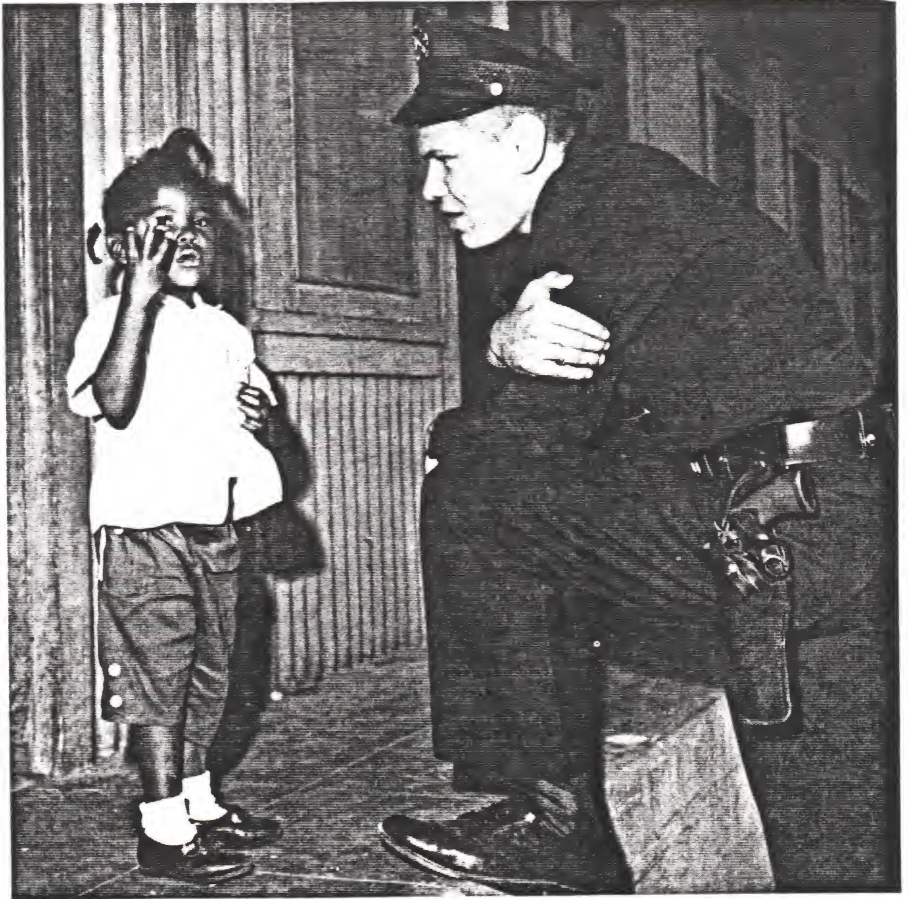
Scandal and report of police corruption once again haunted the Department in 1964. But unlike the past, this report came from within the Department, was investigated by the Department, and aired openly to the public. It all began when newly assigned Vice **Officer Joseph Gunn**, assigned to Central Division, became aware that his partner, a long-time vice cop, was accepting bribes from a bookmaking ring. He did not know who else was involved and just how high up the graft went but, being from New York, Gunn suspected the worst. On the advice of a close friend and supervisor, Gunn went through the chain of com-



## Seven Days in August: The Watts Riot

mand to Captain Sidney Mills of Internal Affairs.

Captain Mills and Chief Parker, not knowing the scope of the graft, decided to assume the worst and launched an immediate covert investigation. Gunn was given a private number to contact Internal Affairs and the code name "Mr. Black." The ensuing investigation resulted in the arrest of Gunn's partner and a vice sergeant. As a result of this case, some Department procedures were altered. The 18-month tour of duty in Vice was to be strictly adhered to and the method of obtaining addresses from suspected bookmaker's telephone numbers was done discreetly on an individual basis. Parker broke the case to the news media and let the world know he would not tolerate corruption.



*Officer assists a lost child in Griffith Park, c. 1964.*

## Seven Days in August: The Watts Riot

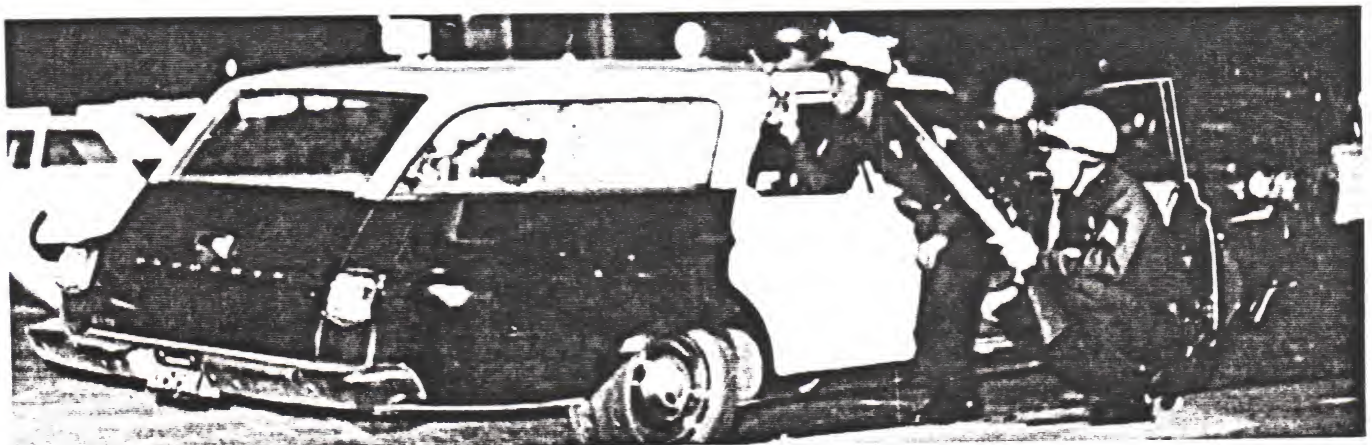
In 1965, this Police Department stood face to face with the greatest of all disasters, one that not only could wreak untold property damage and monetary loss, but even more costly, destroy the social fibre of the commu-

nity. Chief Parker did not believe this form of violence could invade the city; he prayed it would not come; but he prepared to the last detail for its arrival.

No municipal police department in

this country has ever been called upon to cope with a situation of such magnitude as the August rioting which took place in Los Angeles. Any attempt to fully chronicle the events would require more space than is available in these pages.

On Wednesday, August 11, at approximately 7 p.m., California Highway Patrol Officers had followed a Black motorist into the city and



*Shootout at Imperial Highway and Avalon Boulevard.*



arrested him for drunk driving. When a hostile crowd of 300 to 500 began to harass them, help was requested and 17 Los Angeles Police units responded. The turmoil temporarily subsided. Shortly thereafter, the Department received complaints that motorists in the area were being attacked and their vehicles stoned. Field forces were dispatched to the scene and a field command post established. **Inspector Daryl Gates** was assigned as field commander.

The brunt of the riot was borne by field personnel of Patrol and Traffic Bureaus. Police officers in the field were continually obliged to make split-second life-or-death decisions and unprecedented problems had to be resolved by supervisors at all levels.

Remarkable restraint was exercised by officers who personally endured violent physical attacks. Trained and conditioned to refrain from the application of force except as a last resort, they strived to contain rioters without using firearms. Brutality was repeatedly launched against police in the form of gunfire, Molotov cocktails, knives, and any object which could be hurled. Seventeen policemen required medical treatment after the first night, including one who was stabbed in the back. That no lives were lost during the first 48 hours is indicative of the all-out determination of police to control the disturbance without fatal injury to anyone.

At 11:45 p.m., a large mob showered the command post with rocks and it had to be relocated. About the same time, a television news vehicle was set afire and destroyed. A nearby group was dispersed after officers moved in and one-half hour later, the overall situation was under control. The disturbances gradually ceased although scattered attacks against moving vehicles were still being reported. By 2:15 a.m., after the area had become quiet, the first large-scale looting was discovered by a patrolling unit.

Beginning at 12:50 p.m. the following day, Thursday, complaints were again received of damaged automobiles. Black plainclothes officers reconnoitered the area and reported no major incidents.

At 4:52 p.m., Chief Parker telephoned the Adjutant General of the State of California regarding the probable need to call out the National Guard.

Supplemental manpower was assigned from other police divisions at 6

p.m. when restless groups again began to form throughout the same area. Most of the housing, unlike the tenements of many large eastern cities, consisted of single-family dwellings and small one- and two-story apartment buildings. Since rioters were not restricted by solid rows of buildings, they could easily move about. Initial efforts to contain and isolate them were unsuccessful.

An hour later, approximately 2,000 persons had massed in the vicinity of

116th Street and South Avalon Boulevard. As the Emergency Control Center at Parker Center was activated, the first call for emergency assistance was received. To augment city personnel, 190 deputy sheriffs reported to the field command post.

Crowds randomly began to burn private vehicles and officers were shot at. When assistance was requested from the California Highway Patrol, 40 officers were immediately dispatched to the scene.



At times it was almost like combat . . .



## The Watts Riot



*Cornering looters at an auto parts store.*

Looting and shooting continued until after midnight when rioters gradually disbanded. Sporadic reports of store fronts being smashed and civilian automobiles attacked and burned were still being received. Many two-man units were deployed to patrol the area, which eventually became quiet.

Following daybreak on Friday, August 13, pedestrian and vehicular traffic began to build up slowly. After a staff conference, Chief Parker ordered the arrest of every law violator in the area whenever justifiable circumstances existed. This was the most appropriate means of reducing the number of rioters.

By 9:40 a.m., it was necessary for officers to prevent automobiles from entering the main streets of Watts. Individuals on foot were too numerous to be diverted. At 10 a.m., major looting suddenly erupted by suspects of all ages. An estimated 3,000 persons plundered a three-block stretch of East 103rd Street. Outnumbered police, reluctant to resort to the use of firearms, were unable to control the mob.

The possibility of summoning troops had been discussed by city officials and the Governor when, in 1964, similar turbulence was occurring in the East. Arrangements were made at that time for the prompt dispatching of National Guardsmen in the event of

an emergency, subject to the issuance of a proclamation by the Governor. Chief Parker alerted the Governor's Office by telephone at 10:50 a.m. that the situation was out of control and, on authorization of the Mayor, requested the assistance of the National Guard.

Burning of stores and businesses on East 103rd Street commenced soon after 1:30 p.m. and many burned to the ground because arriving firemen were driven off by thrown missiles. The volume of fire calls overloaded the alarm system and attempts to control blazing structures were left to patrolling fire equipment.

At 3:15 p.m., a staging area and command post were activated at the 97th Street School, west of the Harbor Freeway, as looting, burning, and rioting became rampant in Watts. Hundreds of weapons had been seized by looters as the rioting spread south, west, and north. Communications systems became inadequate to manage the volume of legitimate and false calls. The mounting number of arrests necessitated reopening the Main Jail during the afternoon.

Lieutenant Governor Glenn Anderson signed a proclamation activating the National Guard at 5:05 p.m. By nightfall, a detail from the Santa Monica Police Department and uniformed deputies from the Los Angeles County Marshal's Office arrived in the stricken area.

At 6:35 p.m., the first fireman was wounded by a sniper at 84th Street and Broadway while fighting a fire. The first riot death was reported at 7 p.m. when a man was shot in a gun battle between police and rioters.

**LAPD Officer Bud Taylor**, a colonel in the California National Guard, assumed command of the deployed Guards. He then reported to Chief Parker's office in full military attire and, to Parker's dismay, notified him that he was now in charge. Even though a higher rank officer later arrived in Los Angeles, Taylor remained as the field commander and tactician throughout the riot. The National Guard Command Post was set up at Parker Center at 8:30 p.m., and the first of 2,004 Guardsmen arrived in Watts a half hour later. After additional Guardsmen were deployed, the troops and police combined to clear all persons from the streets. Meanwhile, two more firemen were wounded by snipers at the scene of a fire at Jefferson Boulevard and McKinley Avenue, and falling debris killed a second fireman inside a burning building. Shortly after midnight on Saturday, August 14, fixed-post security of the original riot area was assigned to the National Guard.

After looting had been reported as far north as 18th Street, police and troops expanded street clearing operations. By 3 a.m., the National Guard



had a committed strength of 3,355 and over 1,000 law enforcement officers were on riot duty. A tally at 6:45 a.m. showed that 18 persons had been killed during the night.

Violence erupted again shortly after 8 a.m., this time at widely scattered points far removed from Watts. Large crowds engaged in looting and burning, with outbreaks reported as far away as Exposition Park, almost seven miles from the original riot scene. By noon, the intensity of offenses had increased until major emergency notifications were being received at the rate of one every two minutes. Many false calls were received by the Department as rioters attempted to impair police effectiveness.

The Fire Department reported that snipers were preventing it from combating fires. This necessitated the assignment of police units to accompany fire equipment.

Problems of control were aggravated because of the extensive area requiring presence and protection. Many businesses at random locations were being looted and burned in hit-and-run tactics. The Acting Governor, under his emergency powers, established a curfew over the entire riot area, effective from 8 p.m. to sunrise.

In addition to perimeter control, mobile groups of 34 officers each were



Central Property overflows with recovered riot loot.

deployed in buses as roving radio-equipped "brushfire" units. Others were assigned with the National Guard companies to assist in making arrests. Looting continued and fire equipment was barraged with missiles and debris while responding to calls within the curfew zone. The count at 7:25 a.m. showed that 10 persons had

been reported killed during the night. The riot-connected total was now 28 dead.

At 1:25 p.m., Sunday, August 15, upon request of county authorities, the Acting Governor ordered the southern boundary of the curfew zone extended into county territory to include an additional nine square miles. Shortly after 6 p.m., an unruly crowd demonstrated outside the Main Jail. Police reinforcements and troops were dispatched to maintain security.

On Sunday night numerous calls were received but no major incidents were reported. On Monday morning all bookings were discontinued at the Main Jail due to the decline in arrests. National Guard strength reached 13,393 during the afternoon. Monday night was comparatively calm although many nuisance calls came in and scattered reports of fires had to be investigated.

At 10 a.m. on Tuesday, Chief Parker recommended to Governor Edmund G. Brown, who had returned from out of state, that the curfew be lifted. Public utility emergency crews entered the devastated area to restore services. Governor Brown canceled the curfew at 11:15 a.m., and by noon bus lines had resumed service inside the riot zone. The California Highway Patrol withdrew its personnel at 6 p.m.

Causes of the deaths attributable to riot activity within the city were reviewed at Coroner's inquests which reported these findings:



Nothing but ruins left to patrol at 48th Street and Broadway.



## The Reconstruction Period

Justifiable homicide by the LAPD .....	17
Justifiable homicide by National Guard .....	8
Justifiable homicide by citizen .....	1
Accidental death .....	1
Criminal homicide unsolved .....	4

Total .....

*Note: Three other riot-connected deaths happened outside the city. One was ruled criminal homicide unsolved; one, criminal homicide solved; and one, justifiable homicide by Los Angeles Sheriff's Office.*

Arrests	Felony	Misdemeanor
Adult .....	2,266	666
Juvenile .....	347	77
Total .....	2,613	743

### Military and Other Police Personnel

California National Guard .....	13,900
Los Angeles County Sheriff's Office .....	719
California Highway Patrol .....	70
Los Angeles County Marshal .....	37
Santa Monica Police Department .....	24
California State Department of Corrections .....	12

## The Reconstruction Period

The multiple factors attributed to the starting of the Watts riot were expounded in a study by the McCone Commission. Poverty, social dissatisfaction, and the heat wave were paramount issues. The McCone Commission made many recommendations for the Department's consideration. Recognizing the need for mutual understanding and constant interchange of communications, the Department systematically reevaluated and expanded its Community Relations Program.

In 1965, **Inspector James G. Fisk** was assigned the full-time task of Coordinator of Community Relations Activity. The responsibility of this high-ranking officer was unification of the Department's efforts to consolidate and broaden community support and to assist divisional commanders in maintaining channels of communication with minority elements.

The Department also created the new position of Inspector of Discipline. **Inspector James Gordon** was selected to spearhead the new unit which acted as a liaison between the Police Commission and the community. Gordon reviewed all personnel complaint investigations for accuracy and thoroughness.

Another widely lauded project was launching of the "Policeman Bill Program." A colorful brochure, designed

for pupils at the first grade level, portrayed the police officer as the child's friend and offered helpful suggestions for both child and parent. The pamphlets were individually distributed to pupils by members of the Community Relations Section, Public Information Division. These uniformed officers explained the officer's role to children and demonstrated use of patrol car equipment. Response to this form of contact was universally enthusiastic. The "Policeman Bill Program" was presented mostly at those schools with large minority enrollments. Plans soon included eventual presentations at every elementary school in the city.

Freeway phones first began to appear in 1965. Service to the stranded motorist was improved through the installation of voice-type call boxes along portions of the Harbor Freeway. Through direct conversation with the motorist, the appropriate service was determined and quickly provided. In many instances, dispatching of police vehicles was eliminated based upon the nature of the request. Nearly 77,000 drivers were assisted, an increase of 21 percent over the previous year.

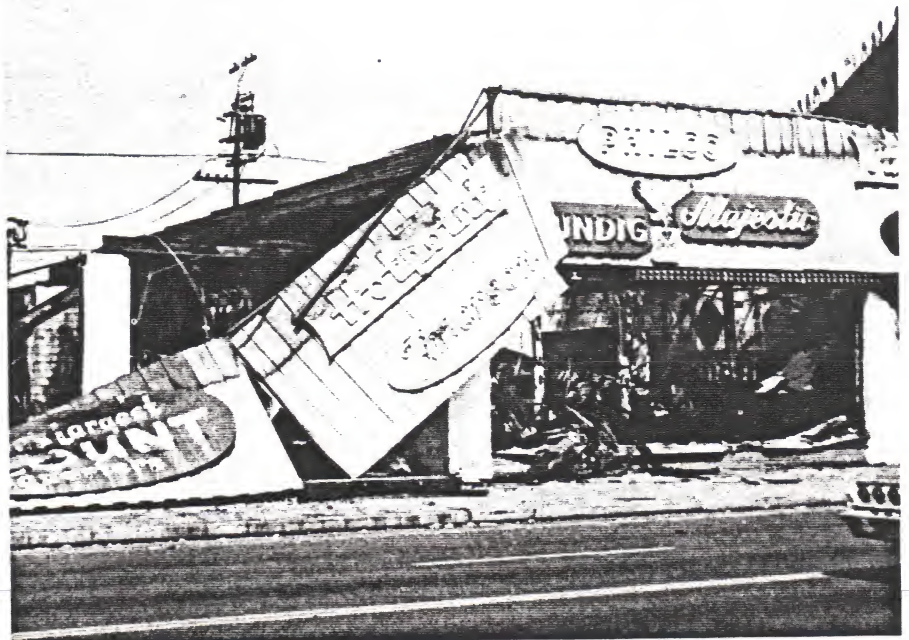
### The Deadwyler Shooting

In May 1966, with the wounds of the Watts riot still healing, the Parker administration was faced with another

sensitive incident, an officer-involved shooting. This incident created an enormous public uproar during a time when the feeling of many in the Black community was that of distrust towards police conduct.

Leonard Deadwyler and his pregnant common-law wife were allegedly en route to a hospital. Deadwyler, speeding through 77th Division, refused to stop for patrol officers and a pursuit ensued. Accident Investigation Officers **Jerry Bova** and **Peter Despard** joined the pursuit and followed it to its terminus. Bova approached Deadwyler's vehicle from the passenger side with his gun drawn. When Deadwyler edged the vehicle forward, Bova reached in to turn off the ignition. Deadwyler suddenly accelerated rapidly, carrying Bova down the block. Bova, while trying to cling to the inside of the vehicle to keep from falling, accidentally discharged his weapon and Deadwyler was mortally wounded.

**Sergeants Charles Higbie** and **Donald J. Petrovich** conducted the investigation and presented it to the Coroner Inquest hearing. The inquest was broadcast on national television, as many believed this incident would spark another riot. Even though many hostile witnesses testified condemning Bova, the incredibly detailed investigation conducted by Higbie and Petrovich refuted them. This investigation, coupled with Bova's



*This is all that remained of the White Front Department Store at 7600 Central Avenue.*



professional and candid testimony, resulted in his clearance of any wrongdoing.

### Specialized Detectives

The year 1966 saw the Department utilizing new and more efficient equipment, techniques, and training in the uphill battle against crime. Specialized detective units, reorganized juvenile functions, and new methodologies played vital roles in holding the line against an ever-growing disrespect for law and order. Accentuating the problem was an acute shortage of sworn personnel.

The upward spiral of vehicle thefts led to the formation of the **Commercial Auto Theft Unit in Burglary-Auto Theft Division (BAD-CATS)**, under **Captain Henry O. Mack**. The professional vehicle thief, whose targets included cars, motorcycles, and trucks, was made the focal point of this detective team. Relieved of routine investigative workloads, the team was able to make a concentrated arrest effort. Updated techniques in identification of altered vehicles, parts, and accessories, along with close affiliation with the National Auto

Theft Bureau and other law enforcement agencies, contributed to the team's success.

The Department also formed a special burglary detective unit to combat increasing problems posed by professional burglars. This unit's functions included investigations involving traveling jewel thieves and safe burglars, as well as the maintenance of files on known burglars, with data on current residences, vehicles, associates, fences, and MO's. Bulletins providing crime information and suspect descriptions were among the many tools utilized by the unit's detectives, as was close liaison with outside agencies.

A Special Investigations Unit was organized to stifle the illicit activities of known, highly-skilled criminals through surveillance and anticipation of their crimes by MO. Files maintained by other detective units were made available to SIU personnel and contributed to their high success rate.

Juvenile functions were transferred from Patrol Bureau to Detective Bureau. Although separate investigators were assigned to juvenile cases, they worked in cooperation with adult case load investigators in solving crime problems common to the entire community. This liaison enhanced the

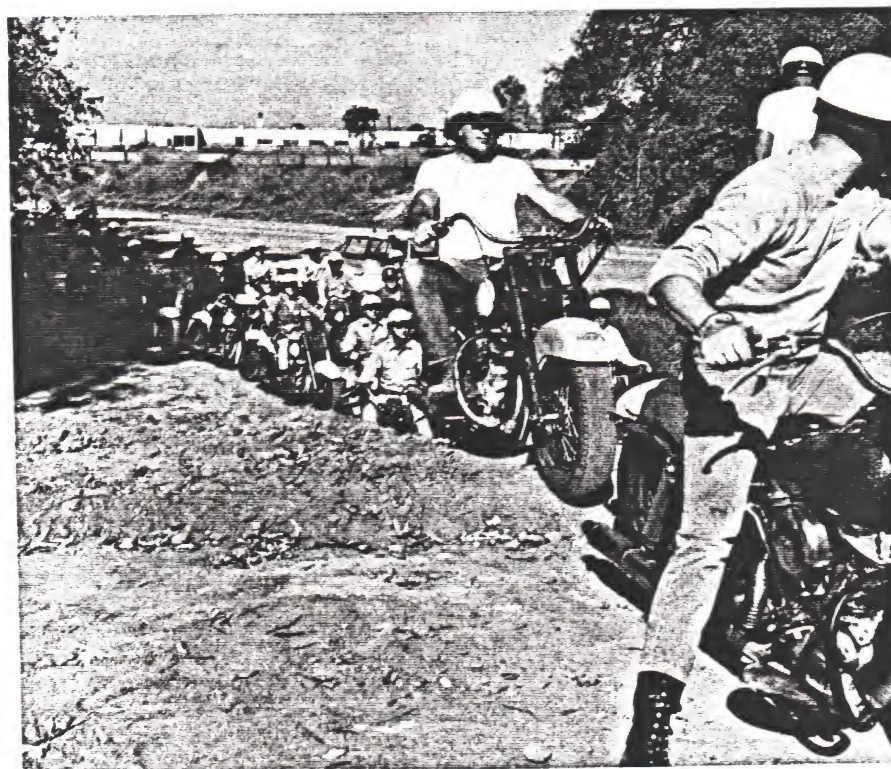
ability of the individual investigator to pursue an investigation to a successful conclusion. Additionally, roving juvenile units patrolled youth problem areas on night watch. Specialized units conducted investigations of narcotics and gang activity.

During the 1965 Watts Riots, officers assigned to the riot area from divisions outside the metropolitan area found themselves isolated in vehicles not equipped to receive local radio messages. In one instance, a Van Nuys radio car was being fired on but the officers' radio requests could not be heard. A West Valley unit had to follow a metropolitan unit constantly to obtain radio information verbally from other officers. Units from Harbor Division were unaware of a metropolitan radio broadcast of looters one block away. The necessity for city-wide communications for police vehicles became clear and, early in 1966, four-channel radios were installed in vehicles throughout the Department. These included a divisional frequency, a city-wide frequency, and two tactical frequencies for car-to-car communications.

Rampart became the Department's 16th division upon its activation on October 23, 1966.

### CRO's

The assignment of lieutenants as Community Relations Officers in University, 77th Street, Wilshire, and Newton Divisions occurred in January 1966. Their role was to assist in developing understanding between the community and the police. With emphasis on obtaining a cross section of the community, citizens were invited from local businesses, civic organizations, neighborhood adult groups, and government agencies to participate in divisional Advisory Councils. Each Council, consisting of approximately 50 people, met with the CRO and commanding officer to exchange ideas and discuss problems. Teen Advisory Councils were also organized from local Teen Post memberships. Visits to schools and civic meetings by patrol officers were scheduled by the Community Relations Officers. These meetings enhanced the rapport between the patrol officer and the community he served. Late in 1966, CRO's were also assigned to Foothill, Hollenbeck, and Venice Divisions.



*Motors training in Griffith Park, c. 1966.*



## SWAT

The **Special Weapons and Tactics Team** (then known as Special Weapons Marksmen and Tactical Teams) was implemented in the spring of 1966. SWAT was initially created by **Sergeant John Nelson** in response to concerns voiced by **Inspector John Powers**. The primary objective was to provide the Department with special capability against long-range sniper fire. One hundred and twenty-men, with their own weapons, responded to the call for volunteers. Applicants were required to fire at 100, 200, and 300 yards at

pistol-type targets that offered extremely small 10-rings and silhouettes. Little opportunity was given to sight in the weapon. In spite of these difficulties, 87 men passed the qualification course. Fifty-four were designated as "Class A" (proficient at 100, 200, and 300 yards) and 33 as "Class B" (proficient at 100 and 200 yards). It was decided to form several tactical teams based on the Marine Corps fire-team concept. Four teams were assigned to Training Division, one to University Detectives, and one to Frauds Division. Team personnel maintained their regular divisional assignments.

The SWAT concept soon expanded to meet changing crime patterns; in particular, the threat of organized militancy and terrorism, and the protection of police personnel and facilities. The control of barricaded suspects became another SWAT specialty. Team members were given intensive specialized training in such fields as infiltration, basic military patrol, fire team tactics, and rope climbing techniques. This concept was so successful that it was subsequently adopted by federal, state, and many local agencies nationwide.

## Passing of an Era

It was not in Chief Parker's nature to stop work, even when he knew that unusual exertion might bring illness or death, as it ultimately did. His health had been poor for several months, during which time he had undergone a dangerous operation for an aortal aneurysm and a resection.

At 11:05 p.m. on July 16, 1966, Chief Parker died following a heart attack, which struck as he returned to his seat after accepting the last of his many honors. He had been guest speaker at the Second Marine Division Association banquet held at the Statler Hotel in downtown Los Angeles. (The Statler later became the Los Angeles Hilton Hotel.)

Parker was buried amid an overwhelming display of respect from those who admired him. The final day of tribute began with a Solemn Pontifical Requiem Mass presided over by Cardinal James Francis McIntyre and attended by an overflow crowd of 3,500 persons. Among those inside were Governor Edmund Brown, Republican gubernatorial nominee Ronald Reagan, Lieutenant Governor Glenn Anderson, Attorney General Thomas Lynch, Mayor Samuel W. Yorty, and scores of high-ranking government and police officials. Hundreds of law enforcement officers, including 60 police chiefs from other cities, attended the rites. Police uniforms in varying shades of blue and brown were seen, bearing diverse shoulder patches from law enforcement agencies throughout Southern California. After the mass, a funeral procession of 280 automobiles and 300 motorcycles with red lights glowing wound its way from downtown Los

Angeles to the San Fernando Valley for graveside services.

The procession was routed past the Police Administration Building on

Los Angeles Street, about two blocks from the cathedral, and a dozen officers saluted as the hearse went by. It took 25 minutes for the huge cortege to





pass a given point. At San Fernando Mission Cemetery, the Police Post of the American Legion conducted rites which included firing of a 21-gun salute and playing of "Taps."

The casket, carried by six young police officers, was followed by Chief Parker's widow, Helen; his mother, Mrs. Mary Kathryn Parker; his sister, Mrs. Kathryn Varner; and his brother, Joseph Robert Parker.

No better prototype for the peace officer exists than the life of William H. Parker, Chief of Police. This eulogy, written by **Officer Byron Camp**, appeared in the Department's 1966 Annual Report:

*That law enforcement should be an honored vocation was seemingly an unattainable goal. It was a task he made his own, and he strode relentlessly, taking giant steps as he went.*

*Professionalization — his watchword.*

*His own mind he fortified with study of law. Of his subordinates he expected nothing less.*

*Education — his strength.*

*Organized crime was a major threat to his organization. He stood and fought vehemently for 16 years.*

*Intimidation — his enemy.*

*Aware that political intervention could ultimately weaken his force, he remained apart and was Chief through the terms of three Mayors.*

*Independence — his security.*

*Personnel misconduct plagued his early years as Chief. With this he dealt solidly and unalterably.*

*Discipline — his aide.*

*When appointed Chief, he inherited his predecessors' problems and accepted the challenge of solution. To his successors, he bequeathed the finest police department in the world.*

*Dedication — his life.*

Parker's death ended an era — possibly the most productive and renowned in the history of American municipal law enforcement. He left a tradition and an example, a tradition to be maintained by all future Los Angeles police officers and an example for all police agencies to follow. His legacy provides hope that honest, professional law enforcement is not just a dream but an attainable goal.

## A Change in Command

After the sudden death of Chief Parker, **Thad Brown** was appointed interim Chief. A native of Missouri, he migrated to Southern California in 1923 and became a member of the Los Angeles Police Department in January 1926. His assignments included Detective Bureau and Homicide Division before his promotion to sergeant in 1937. He commanded Newton Detectives until his return to Homicide Division where he worked until his promotion to lieutenant in 1940. A variety of assignments included tenure as the Department's Wartime Coordinator with the United States Air Force and the area's defense plants. In 1943 he was appointed captain and assumed command of the combined Homicide and Administrative Vice Divisions. His appointment to inspector occurred in 1945. He was elevated to deputy chief in 1946 when he took over command of the Patrol and Detective Bureaus.

### Tragedy Strikes LA

On August 30, 1966, at 5:50 p.m., officers on patrol in the area of Elysian Park were notified to investigate a possible aircraft down. Air One, piloted by **Officer Alex N. Ilnicki** and observer **Lawrence D. Amberg**, was also assigned to investigate. They never responded. Air One, while on freeway patrol, was involved in a mid-air collision with the KMPC freeway helicopter piloted by reporter **Max Schumacher** and containing two passengers. Both aircraft crashed and burst into flames; there were no survivors. Police officers arriving at the scene of the crash stood in utter shock upon seeing the first LAPD helicopter officers to be killed in the line of duty, as Communications continued to broadcast "Air One — Code One."

### Chief of Police Tom Reddin

Nineteen hundred sixty-seven saw the selection of **Thomas Reddin** as Chief of Police. Chief Reddin was born in New York City on June 25, 1916. He entered the Los Angeles Police



**Chief Thad F. Brown**  
7/18/66 — 2/17/67

Department on January 6, 1941, and was appointed Chief of Police February 18, 1967. During his career with the Department, Chief Reddin held several commands including the Detective Bureau, Bureau of Corrections, and Superintendent of Training. Chief Reddin was a graduate of the FBI National Academy and a member of the President's Crime Commission.

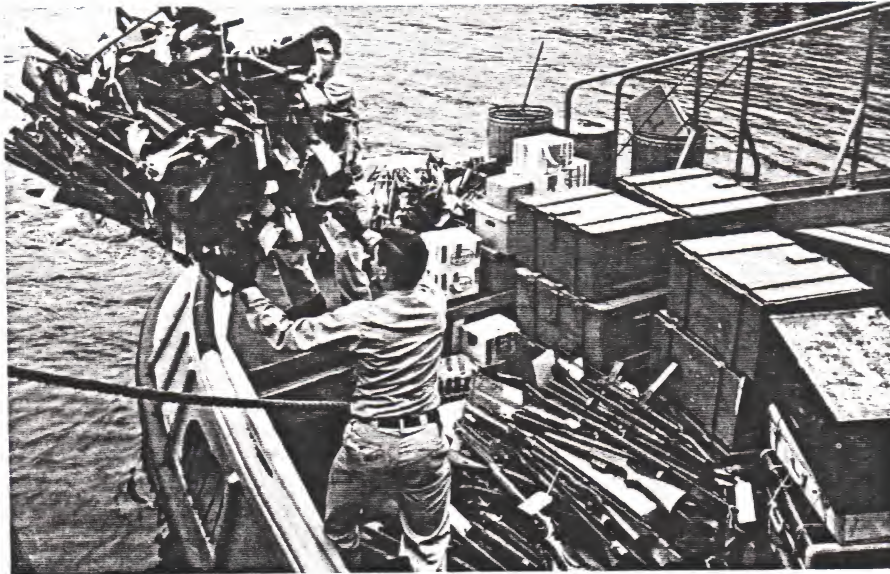
He was determined to establish new commands and encourage new procedures to combat old problems. Three principal areas of immediate concern were crime in the streets, community relations, and lack of manpower. Revamped recruiting procedures helped somewhat to alleviate the critical personnel shortage. Candidate



**Chief Thomas Reddin**  
2/18/67 — 5/5/69



## Student Worker Program



*Preparing for the annual dumping of confiscated weapons, c. 1967.*

testing phases were decentralized to eight locations and initial testing, condensed into one evening, replaced three daytime sessions.

### Student Worker Program

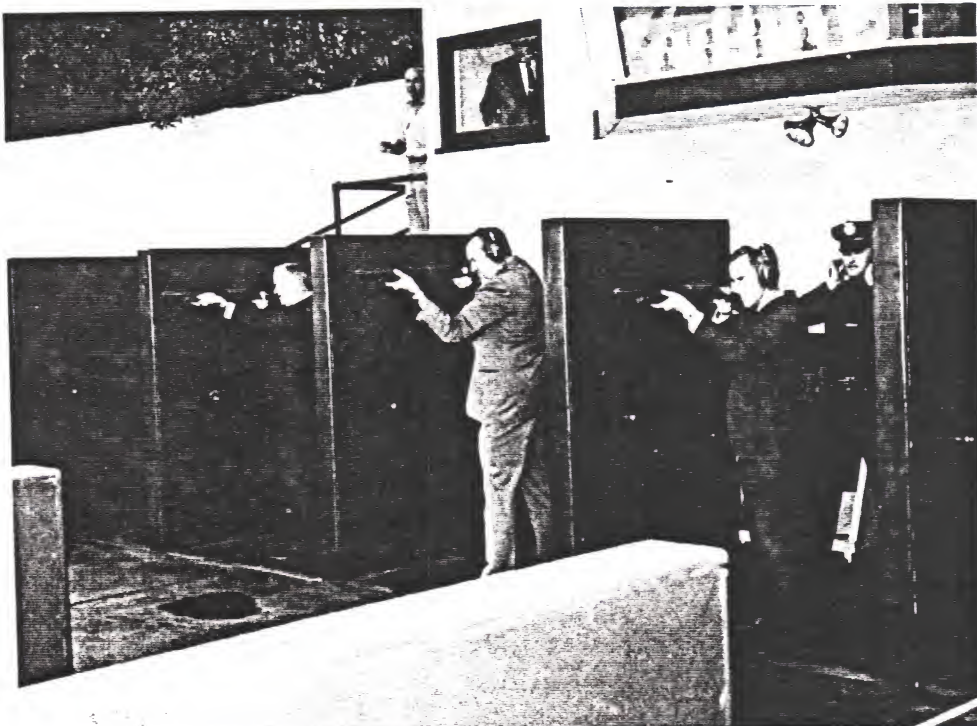
The Police Student Worker Program, instituted in February, encouraged young men age 18-21 to work for the Department part-time during the

school year and full-time throughout summer months. Candidates had to meet police officer physical and moral requirements and be enrolled in an accredited college. They performed non-enforcement duties in patrol, detectives, traffic, juvenile, jail, service and staff functions and were encouraged at age 21 to complete the examination for policeman. In later years, the program was expanded to include women.

The field force was enlarged by increased deployment of one-man patrol cars, policewomen, and civilian employees. Thirty-two civilians replaced sworn personnel assigned to downtown traffic control. By now, civilians comprised 23 percent of the Department's personnel. Senior officers were trained in investigative techniques, latent prints, and photography, freeing radio cars for patrol and emergency calls.

The Department resolved to benefit from the nation's technical and scientific knowledge explosion that so far had been relatively untouched by law enforcement. Continuing efforts were made in 1967 to improve capabilities of the street policeman. The development of the Command Communication and Control System, the Facsimile Identification Network (FIN), computerized want, warrant, and field interview card complex, were ongoing projects. The FIN cut to minutes those routine tasks formerly taking as long as 12 hours to perform. Specifically, FIN made fingerprint identification and prior arrest data of a suspect immediately available. In 1970 FIN became operational on an inter-agency basis with the state.

The Crime Task Force concept was developed, permanently deploying 200 men to sectors of the city with a



*Chief Reddin tries the new shotgun range at the Academy, 1968. Looks like he needed to work on his aim.*



serious, specific crime problem. Unusual occurrence planning and training were increased to provide for the control of ever-increasing civil disorders or natural disasters. "Operation Tremor," a simulated earthquake training exercise, involved 500 men testing new theories of mobilization, communication, mass arrest, and personnel control.

## Century City

In anticipation of President Lyndon Johnson's visit to Los Angeles on June 23, 1967, and with intelligence indicating the possibility of violent demonstrations, the newly created Tactical Operations Planning Group spent 2,400 manhours detailing operations for the President's security. Following his arrival, a protest march of 14,000 people halted in front of the Century Plaza Hotel in violation of the parade permit. A tactical alert was declared when dispersal orders were met by a barrage of rocks. Within minutes, additional units responded to assist the 1,350 officers already deployed. The demonstrators were dispersed and order restored.

Nineteen hundred sixty-eight brought problems to law enforcement far beyond its traditional scope of responsibility. The mandate to the police in the formative years of Los Angeles was relatively simple — prevent crime and apprehend criminals. Constant changes in social and economic values heightened the need for expansion of training. Sociological and human relations training, interpersonal communications, and race relations were classes now featured at the Academy.

## Oscar Joel Bryant Association

Founded in September 1968, the organization was named in honor of **Officer Oscar Joel Bryant**, the first Black member of the Los Angeles Police Department to be killed in the line of duty. This incident occurred May 13, 1968.

The main objectives of the Association are brotherhood, fellowship, community involvement, civic awareness and the identification and solving of mutual problems. Originally composed of Black officers, the Association opened its doors in 1972 to civil-

ian employees of the Department as well as personnel from other law enforcement agencies in Los Angeles County. During that year, the Association was also involved in a national movement which formulated plans to create the National Black Police Association. In 1974, members of the OJB Association hosted the second annual NBPA Convention.

## Patrol Helicopters

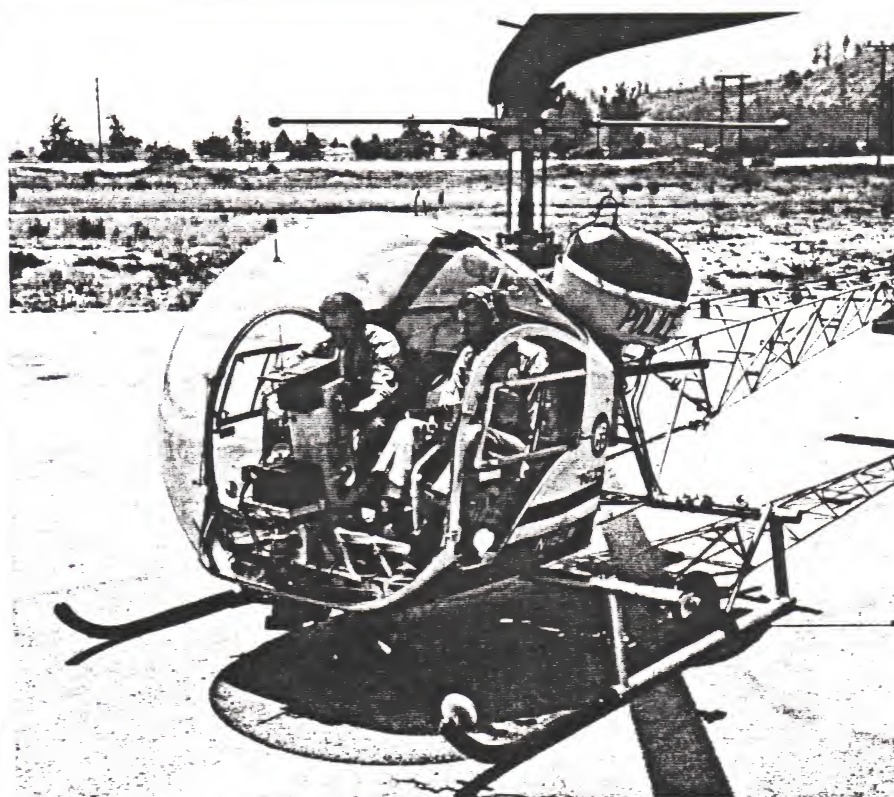
The implementation of the Air Support to Regular Operations (ASTRO) program provided routine air support for ground units in selected areas of the city. Direct radio communication between air and ground enhanced the success of both routine and special operations. This program subsequently developed into one of the most successful and cost-effective operations in the Department.

Recruitment efforts continued on a major scale in 1968. A \$25 million police bond issue passed in June by the voters allocated money for building a larger training facility and several new geographic stations. An arrangement with the military

allowed early release for servicemen who qualified to enter the Academy. The Police Reservist Program received authorization to enlist 200 reserve officers annually. After training, each "citizen police officer" worked a minimum of 16 hours each month at regular police duties for only a \$15 per month uniform allowance.

The Police Student Worker Program flourished. Consolidation of prisoner detention processing with the Sheriff's Department was realized and responsibility for freeway patrol in the city was given to the California Highway Patrol. Civilian personnel again were used to replace officers at non-critical jobs. Over 25 percent of the Department's personnel was now civilian, making many more officers available to perform essential police functions.

In the spring of 1969, Chief Reddin made a surprise announcement that he was resigning to take a position as newscaster for a local television station. Reddin said, "I feel that I can better reach the public with the problems of the community as a news commentator."



Use of patrol helicopters became standard procedure in the late 1960's.



# The Era of Chief Edward M. Davis

**R**etirement of Chief Reddin brought about the appointment of **Interim Chief Roger E. Murdock**. The Board of Police Commissioners subsequently conferred the rank of Chief on **Edward M. Davis**.

Chief Davis was the 46th man to be named Chief of Police for the city. He was born in Los Angeles on November 15, 1916, and entered the Department on September 3, 1940. Chief Davis held commands in Technical Services Bureau, Newton Street Division, and Records and Identification Division. He obtained a BS degree in Public Administration from USC and served three years in the US Navy during World War II.

Chief Davis was one of the Department's more flamboyant and outspoken Chiefs, frequently being quoted in the news media for various "outrageous" statements. A strong, no-nonsense Chief, he once confided that to be a good Chief in Los Angeles "you had to be a tough son of a bitch."

His appointment as General Manager of the Department came after civil service examinations had narrowed the choice to three candidates. This extension of the civil service system to include the Chief of Police



*Chief Edward M. Davis, 8/29/69 — 1/15/78*



*Chief Roger E. Murdock  
5/6/69 — 8/28/69*

enabled the city to remain consistently free from partisan political control. The police officer performed his duties impartially, owing responsibility only to the objective and ethical enforcement of the law.

## ***Territorial Imperative***

Chief Davis implemented the Basic Car Plan concept, bringing the police officer and the citizen closer together. Davis' idea was to capitalize on the

inclination of animals and humans, when given an identified piece of turf, to become possessive and to defend it with ferocity. An officer was no longer subject to a rapid succession of reassignments. Instead, he was given an area of responsibility, a piece of real estate, and in effect told: "This is your district and your people. Get to know them, the geography, the problems and help to solve them. Meet the residents. Know who the shopkeeper is — and the banker, the streetwalker, the burglar, and the narcotics peddler.



The lives and the property of the people who live here are in your hands. Take good care of them."

A series of technological advances had increased the police officer's efficiency and effectiveness, enabling him to better contend with his expanded responsibilities. The ASTRO program was successfully utilized not only for routine patrol assistance but for crowd control and surveillance operations. Computerization of criminal want and warrant information provided the field officer with an unerring and long memory. The Automated Want and Warrant System became fully operational, informing officers almost instantaneously if an individual was wanted on a criminal charge. The system also had access to state-wide files on stolen vehicles, with planned access to registration files of the Department of Motor Vehicles.

## Management Development

In order to meet the increasingly complex challenge of managing the Department in the face of unprecedented technological and social change, the Management Development Center and Program was established in 1969. Created and directed by **Sergeant Tom Osborne**, the program was designed to expose those in management positions to the latest concepts and practices in management and administration. The Management Development Center, a separate training facility, was created in the Valley Police Headquarters Building under a Law Enforcement Assistance Administration Grant. At the center, a series of management and personal development seminars and institutes were conducted for personnel in supervisory, management, and command ranks. These were separate from the continuing supervisory training programs conducted at the Academy. In addition, a series of special problem-solving workshops and seminars were conducted on various topics of current concern. The majority of programs conducted by the center were done by nationally recognized experts in their topic areas, such as Peter Drucker.

Another dimension of this program was the unique creation of a Police Management Degree Program at Pepperdine University. This feature, jointly designed by the center and the

university, provided a blend of business administration and behavioral science courses with an opportunity to continue on at the graduate level MBA Program. Both this program and the Management Development Program and Center were model programs believed to be the first of their kind in the United States. The center also administered the design and presentation of Lieutenants and Captains Schools conducted by the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena and later by California State University, Northridge. Various features of this program continue to provide special opportunities to enhance the development of the Department's most critical asset, its human resources.

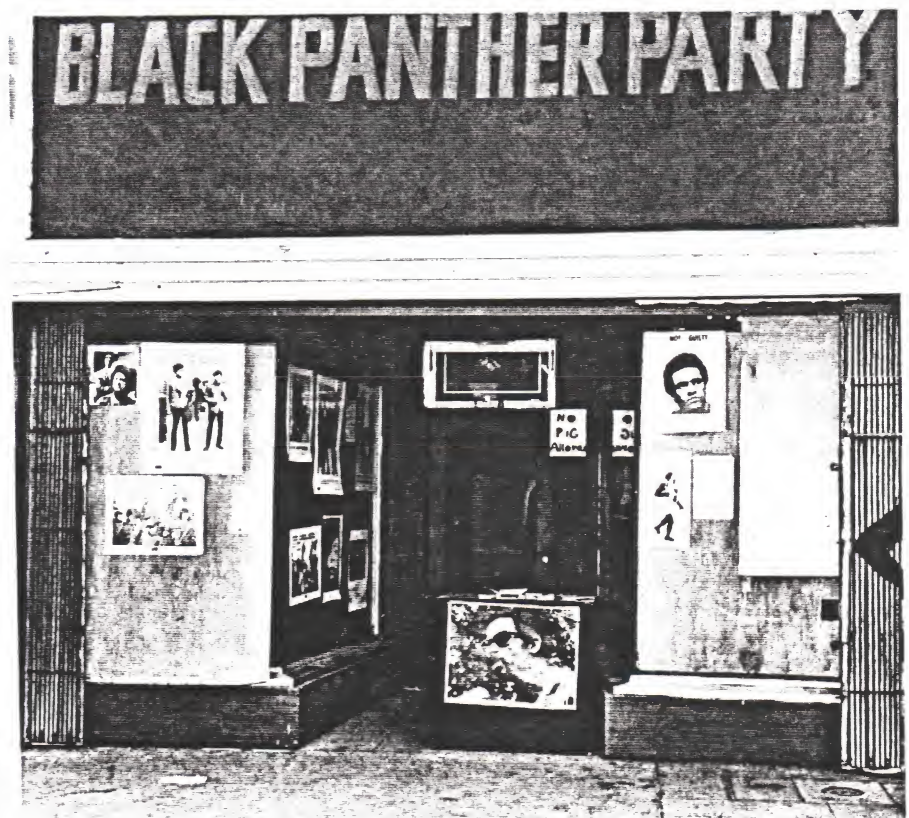
## Black Panther Arrests

One of the largest domestic gun battles to occur in the United States took place on December 8, 1969. A 40-man assault force, including 16 SWAT personnel, armed with search and arrest warrants, raided three separate locations known as Black Panther strongholds. Two were taken

without incident. The third at 4115½ South Central Avenue, was well fortified. Three officers sustained gunshot wounds almost immediately. All survived. **Sergeant Edward Williams**, serving the search warrant, was shot six times with a .45 caliber sub-machine gun as he stood at the front door. The ensuing battle involved in excess of 200 officers and lasted five and one-half hours. At its conclusion, six Panther party members had been wounded. Officers searching the location recovered an arsenal of small arms and automatic weapons, including a sub-machine gun.

## Devonshire Downs Riots

During the weekend of June 20, 1969, the first and only open-air "Love-in" music concert was held in Los Angeles at Devonshire Downs in Northridge. The late rock star, Jimmi Hendrix of drug-rock fame, was the featured performer and he drew a three-day attendance of more than 120,000. But to the Department's consternation, members of the Hells Angels and Satan Slave motorcycle



We weren't welcome here — note the sign by the door.



## The Venice Beach Riots



*"Love-in" at Devonshire Downs turns into riot as gate crashers force their way into the concert.*

gangs were hired for perimeter grounds security.

The unruly crowds, angered at the high price of admission and restrictive seating, pushed down security fences and forced entry. Crowds also looted local stores, leaving proprietors with their shelves bare. Expensive, well-groomed neighboring residential areas were turned into campgrounds. Resultant trash and sanitation problems literally turned the neighborhoods into slums. Violent clashes with the police resulted during attempted riot control tactics. The police were frequently barraged by rocks and bottles. Assaults on police officers were commonplace and several incidents were reported where rioters had climbed trees to urinate on foot patrol officers. Due to the numerous prob-

lems and cost to the citizens, no other permits were ever issued for an open air "Love-in" concert in Los Angeles.

## The Venice Beach Riots

Among the numerous riots and mass protests which occurred in 1969, the Venice Beach riots ranks as one of the most memorable. It will not be remembered because of the number of rioters, a mere 1,500, nor because of injury, death or cost. The tactics employed drew considerable coverage from the local underground newspaper, the *Free Press*.

It all began on July 4, 1969, when another one of the many love-ins occurred at Venice Beach. Lieuten-

ant Richard Tackaberry and a squad of nine officers ordered a loud rock-'n-roll band, which was playing without permits, to cease and desist from their raucous music. The drunken crowd responded in the usual manner of the day and began to throw rocks and bottles filled with sand at the officers. Lieutenant Tackaberry ordered his squad to charge the rioters and drove them into the ocean.

During the assault one officer was struck in the head and injured by a bottle thrown by a fleeing rioter. Officer Michael Brodowy upon seeing the incident swam out into the ocean in full uniform and arrested the suspect. The *Free Press* in its account of the incident, impressed with Tackaberry's prowess as a leader, promoted him to "Field Marshall."



*Century Plaza Hotel — demonstration at state dinner held by President Nixon, 1969.*





At times all we did was go from one demonstration to another. Anti-war protest in Westwood, 1970. At right, an officer is maced.

At year's end, **Dr. Reynaldo Carreon, Jr.**, a local optometrist and President of the Board of Police Commissioners, reflected on the decade just past:

*Historians will be hard put to describe the 1960's without the use of such adjectives as turbulent, tumultuous . . . revolutionary. It has been a decade characterized by stress, by extremes, by cultural upheaval, by hostile demands for immediate and drastic change in the very foundations of our social systems. Time after time our Department has been tested when the advocates of one cause after another have sought to bring their struggle for change to the city's streets. Changes in the philosophy of law and public morality have added other new extensions to the police task — a task already overstressed by increasing population and an ever-growing crime rate. Of necessity, the police service has had to adjust its methodology to suit the changing times, while adhering to sound police principles. The prime police objectives of protecting life and property and preserving the peace have remained — and will remain — unchanged.*

Recruitment efforts remained strong in 1970. The Department, however, maintained its steadfast, hard-

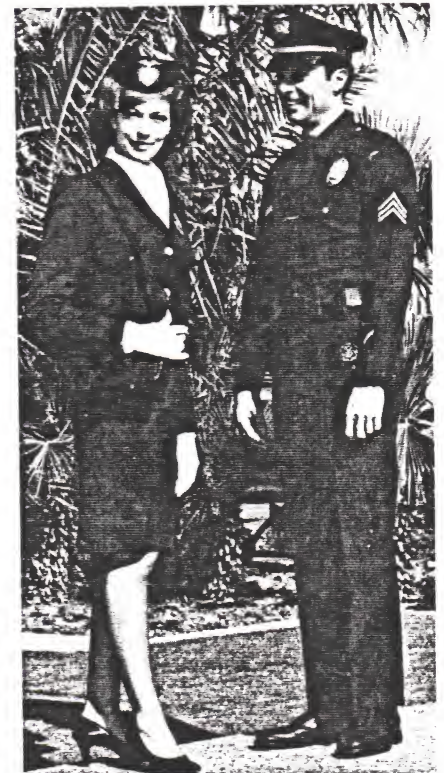
line selection policies. A total of 12,330 police applicants were tested. Of that number, less than eight percent satisfied mental, physical, and moral requirements that determine eligibility for appointment as a Los Angeles Police Officer. Only 940 recruits entered the Academy. After five months of strenuous training and a one-year probationary period, the exacting selection process left only 690 new personnel.

During the year, an average of one out of every three citizens received police assistance for some emergency service other than a traffic accident.

The creation of two new commands within the Office of Special Services, the Bureau of Special Investigation and the Bureau of Community Affairs, responded to the need for increased police emphasis in such areas as narcotics, traffic, intelligence, and commercialized vice, as well as community relations.

### Criminal Conspiracy Section

Specialists assigned to Criminal Conspiracy Section, Detective Support Division, investigated all crimes involving bombs. First established in 1969 after the Robert Kennedy assassination, the section under **Lieutenant Bob Keel** established a remarkable annual clearance rate of



The new uniform, c. 1971.

approximately 47 percent, contrasting with the national clearance rate of less than five percent. The crimes of bombing or attempted bombing showed an actual decrease over 1978 when 41 incidents involving five facsimile devices were investigated.



## Neighborhood Watch

This decline continued in 1982 with only 32 incidents being investigated.

Protective services became all the more impressive when weighed against the minimal number of sworn personnel within the ranks. With 2.2 officers for every 1,000 citizens, the Department had one of the lowest police-citizen ratios among the nation's largest municipalities. The general range was 3.3 to 5.9 officers per thousand residents.

The Department attained authorized strength in 1971 for the first time in more than 20 years. The 6,999 officers served a population approaching three million. On the whole, it was most supportive of its officers. In May the public approved a Charter amendment providing cost-of-living increases in the pensions of retired Police and Fire Department personnel. This was the only fiscal measure on the ballot to pass. These benefits were subsequently removed in June 1982.

## Neighborhood Watch

The Basic Car Plan and community relations programs were undoubtedly responsible for much of the rapport and goodwill between officers and the public. Approximately 27,000 youngsters participated regularly in police programs. The Neighborhood Watch program was instituted, providing for unification of individual citizens in a campaign of vigilance and self-protection through regularly scheduled meetings in citizens' homes between officers and neighborhood residents. Private industry readily undertook funding of Neighborhood Watch materials, including pamphlets, window posters, and bumper stickers. Citizens were urged to promptly report any suspicious activity. They were taught the practice of "neighbor protecting neighbor" which contributed significantly to the security of their own neighborhoods.

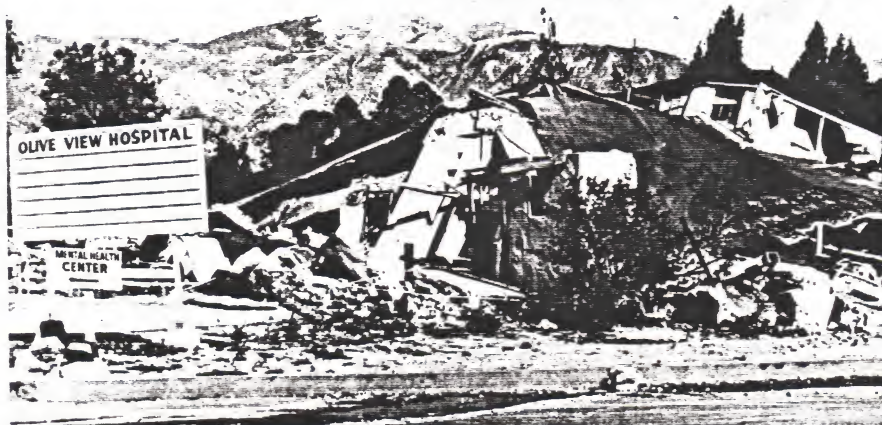
## Earthquake!

The most severe earthquake in the history of Los Angeles occurred on February 9, 1971, at 6:01 a.m. Fifty-seven lives were lost, 653 people were injured, and property losses reached almost one-half billion dollars. The initial shock trembled the state from Fresno to the Mexican border and added four feet to the elevation of the San Gabriel Mountains. More than 300 aftershocks were experienced during the next two weeks.

Moments after the initial shock, a second calamity threatened to engulf a vast area of the stricken San Fernan-

do Valley. Ominous slippage and cracks in earthen embankments of the lower Van Norman Dam presented an imminent and awesome peril, gravely intensifying the police problem. Further rupture would send 6.8 billion gallons of water roaring down on a population of 216,000 people and 65,000 dwellings, already reeling under impact of the quake.

Evacuation was mandatory. The enormous responsibility was immediately assumed by police while engineers undertook emergency draining of the reservoir. Unless and until bil-

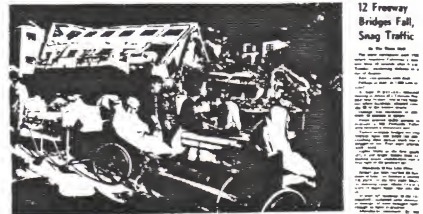


## 39 Missing in Hospital Rubble

**RACING** **Los Angeles Times** **FINAL**

## DAY OF DISASTER

**Quake Leaves 42 Dead, 1,000 Hurt; Periled Dam Forces 40,000 to Flee**



**Apollo Lands Right on Target, Carrying Trove of Knowledge**



**12 Freeway Bridges Fall, Snag Traffic**



**THE QUAKE AT A GLANCE**

lions of gallons could be safely released, relieving pressure on weakened walls, the danger would remain unabated. By mid-afternoon all but a handful of residents had been directed to safety. The threat of deluge, while gradually diminishing, remained a frightening prospect throughout the following three days, during which time valuable possessions of evacuees lay in deserted homes. They were guarded around the clock by uniformed personnel, notwithstanding the ever-present risk of being engulfed should the dam break.

Early on February 9, a task force was committed to the devastated area. Deployed from two command posts, it aided the injured, removed residents from crumbling homes, provided hospital transportation and perimeter traffic control, and established contact with fire, ambulance, and all public utility services. Police helicopters not only cleared the skies of unauthorized aircraft but transmitted sorely needed intelligence to ground personnel. Thus alerted, the latter reached scenes of acute need with minimal delay. Special support details conducted investigations at hospitals, prepared temporary morgues, and completed death reports. For many tense hours, the police vehicle radio was the sole means of communication available to a distraught citizenry.

The Department's headquarters, some 25 miles from the center of the quake, lost all radio communications, electric power, and telephone service



for several minutes following the first tremor. The Emergency Control Center was in operation by 6:10 a.m., manned for a time in total darkness. It maintained 24-hour liaison with all city, county, and state auxiliary services, newspapers, and radio and television stations, until deactivated on the night of February 14.

### Jacobs Survey

The Career Police Plan, perhaps better known as the "Jacobs Plan," was implemented in 1971. It was intended to give immediate recognition to educational achievements and individual skills, reward endeavor, and speed advancement through a variety of job classifications. Advance pay grade steps were instituted for

officers within one civil service rank who performed more arduous or demanding duties than others within the same rank. Officers possessing uncommon skills and training were encouraged to expand those talents at an increased rate of compensation.

### Police Memorial

The Police Memorial was dedicated on October 1 as a tribute to officers who had given their lives in the line of duty. The granite memorial, standing at the entrance to Parker Center, was engraved with the names of 130 officers at the time of its unveiling. The memorial was made possible by voluntary contributions from the private sector, including many donations from school children in the city.

The attack against the burgeoning problem of narcotic abuse and sales intensified in 1971. The Narcotics Intelligence Network (NIN) was formed. This Department, one of the prime founders of the Network, now had the ability to work in close cooperation with federal and state narcotic agencies, as well as the U.S. Customs Service and Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department. For the first time in Department history, every geographic area deployed its own team of narcotic investigators, combating the street corner pushers in every neighborhood. The amount of narcotic contraband seized in 1971 exceeded the combined confiscations of the previous three years.

Nineteen hundred seventy-one also saw the transfer of the SWAT function to Metropolitan Division.

The Department, in 1972, realized a reduction of Part I crimes for the first time in 11 years. This reduction was made possible by the dedicated daily performance of 7,140 sworn and 2,600 civilian employees, supported by a concerned citizenry. The Department continued to utilize new and experimental methods to advance its successful anti-crime campaign.

In response to increasing juvenile street gang problems, deployment of juvenile night watch patrol cars was activated. Initially utilized in only four areas, the program had expanded throughout the city by year's end. Manned by officers possessing special skills in solving juvenile problems, "J" cars maintained on-the-scene surveillance of disturbed neighborhoods throughout the night. Also activated were special "School Cars" for protection of students, neighboring residents, and public school property. "Operation Referral," initiated in the Valley and expanded city-wide, was specifically directed to reduce the impact of truancy on daytime burglaries and juvenile narcotic abuse. This program elicited the voluntary cooperation of any suspected truant encountered on the street during school hours and served to bolster school attendance while reducing daytime juvenile crime.

### Four-Footed Detectives

The threat of air piracy and terrorist activity stimulated reevaluation and upgrading of the Department's



The Police Memorial, dedicated October 1, 1971.





SWAT in action, c. 1973.

ability to impose countermeasures by means of new anti-explosive weaponry and investigative techniques. Acquisitions included a pair of four-footed detectives, **King** and **Hans**. These dogs underwent 21 weeks of intensive training in explosives detection. Assigned as handlers and all-but-constant companions were two officers from the Firearms and Explosives Unit, Scientific Investigation Division. Ability of the dogs to locate vapor-traceable explosives proved superior to any mechanical device developed to date. The animals were also trained to serve in emergency searches for missing persons.

### Operacion Estafadores

Operacion Estafadores was a permanent storefront police headquarters established in Hollenbeck Area in 1972 to combat bunco-fraud with counseling, information, investigation, and referral services. This experiment, a one-man operation by **Officer Antonio Porrata**, was located in the heavily populated barrio and was an immediate success.

### Team Policing

Team Policing was a further extension of territorial imperative under Chief Davis. Although experimental

(Team 28), it became a reality in Venice Area under then **Captain Robert Vernon** in June 1972. It was an extension of the Basic Car Plan. The Team, working in Reporting District 1428, was manned by 38 officers experienced in patrol, detective, narcotics, accident investigation, or traffic enforcement operations. Team Policing was defined as deployment of relatively small groups of skilled officers to relatively small geographic areas with the authority to provide all basic police services. Team members, regardless of immediate assignment, shared a joint responsibility to the community and to each other for reducing crime. The experiment was viewed as a success and was destined to be expanded city-wide.

By 1972 patrol helicopters were flying approximately 1,500 hours per month. The 22 pilots and 10 observers were responsible for 2,700 felony arrests and were extensively utilized for special investigations and photographic and surveillance operations, as well as for backing up ground units. They also rendered lifesaving medical services and provided early detection of unreported fires. Operations were now city-wide.

The Department, in 1973, greatly enhanced its investigative capabilities through acquisition of an exceptional

array of highly sophisticated equipment. New equipment for Scientific Investigation Division included the gas chromatograph with a mass spectrometer with remote read-out, a scanning electron microscope with an X-ray dispersive analysis system, a high-powered microscope for fluorescent microscopy, a nuclear magnetic resonance spectrometer, a sound spectrometer analyzer, a liquid chromatograph, and two automatic injection gas chromatographs. These new tools contributed to the solution of more crimes in far less time.

### MILE Program

Another technological advance of the same year was the Multimedia Instruction for Law Enforcement (MILE) Program developed through the efforts of **Lieutenants Chet Spencer** and **John Sparkenbach**, and **Sergeants Diane Harbor** and **Nick Bakay**. The study carrels, equipped with video cassette players, audio cassette players, television monitors, and headsets, permitted recruits in the Academy to advance at their own rate through the academic program. Recruits were able to move quickly through subjects in which they possessed greater talent and to concentrate, by repetitive review, on more difficult material.

### Development and Evaluation of Firearms Training (DEFT)

Construction on the Department's shooting simulator began in 1973. Implementation of the simulator and program were through the efforts of **Officer Dick Newell** and **Mr. Charles Holt**. Designed to teach decision-making under stress, it utilized the projection of motion picture film and sound to depict various "shoot — no shoot" stress situations.

In November 1973, Devonshire Area assumed possession of the first of four "ideal police stations" provided for in the 1968 bond issue. Although the area had been activated in 1968, it remained temporarily headquartered in rented floor space for five years. Major crime continued its decline, with a 6.6 percent reduction.

Civilian specialists were placed in



command of Property and Supply Divisions. More than 275 civilians served as station officers in jail facilities and as station security guards. Increased employment of civilians relieved large numbers of sworn personnel for reassignment to line positions.

### Decentralization

In 1973 the Department underwent its most dramatic reorganization in 40 years with decentralization of the Office of Operations. Four Deputy Chiefs were assigned to head Operations-Bureaus in the field. Responsibility for policing the Department's 17 geographic areas was divided among them. Each geographic area, in turn, deployed personnel attached to both uniformed and investigative divisions. Through decentralization, avenues of communication were expanded between the Department's high command and local citizens most in need of service and counsel.

A more rewarding role was provided for female officers in compliance with a directive from the City Council. Those who successfully completed Academy training became eligible for patrol duties and the same promotional opportunities offered men. The classification of "policewoman" was eliminated. All sworn personnel now bore the designation "police officer."

The first Community Resources Against Street Hoodlums (CRASH)



Officer Dale Stevens escorts bystander away from area of reported sniper, c. 1974.



Confiscated narcotics (in bundles) are weighed prior to destruction, c. 1974.

Unit was activated in October 1973 to meet the growing street gang problem. Multi-agency liaison and cooperation assisted in an all-out thrust to redirect juvenile gangs into constructive activities, identify hard-core offenders, monitor their operations, and terminate gang terrorism.

### Central Explosion

On August 17, 1974, at 2038 hours, the largest single explosion in Los Angeles history wiped out one complete city block. A truck filled with chemicals exploded as a result of the heat on this warm summer day and the entire area bounded by Mateo Street between 6th and 7th Streets was decimated. Sergeant Buster Altizer



## SLA Shootout

was the field commander controlling clean-up and rescue; remarkably, no one was hurt in the incident.

The newly constructed Venice (now Pacific) and Wilshire Stations were completed and occupied in 1974. They contained such features as roof-top helipads, closed circuit television, and jogging tracks.

Body armor was approved by the City Council and a special appropriation enabled the Department to acquire lightweight, flexible vests capable of stopping virtually every handgun ammunition. All sworn personnel assigned to field duties received the new equipment.

The Air Support Division (ASTRO) fleet of 15 helicopters included eight new turbine aircraft. The Department was also flying a fixed-wing, six-seat, single engine Cessna airplane.

## SLA Shootout

Until the night of May 16, 1974, the Department had no knowledge that a group of heavily armed, fugitive terrorists of the Symbionese Liberation Army was in the Los Angeles area seeking to escape detection. By the following day, intelligence officers had picked up their trail. Officers searching a house on West 82nd Street, just abandoned by the terrorists, found ammunition, police radios, and gas masks. Metropolitan Division officers located two vans behind a residence in the 1400 block of East 53rd Street which they recognized as belonging to the SLA. The focal point of the search narrowed to houses in the vicinity.

Information from a local citizen that numerous armed individuals were in her daughter's house led police to 1466 East 54th Street. Beginning at 5:44 p.m., appeals to surrender were

**India Explodes Nuclear Device**

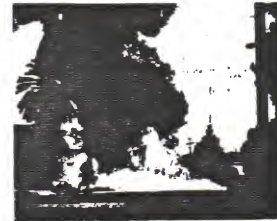
**RACING**

**Los Angeles Times**

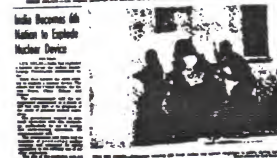
SATURDAY

**FINAL**

## SLA HIDEOUT STORMED, 5 DIE



House Burned; Charred Bodies Due to Be Identified Today



Police Surround Victim House  
Silence, Then Gun, Bullets



SWAT officers Mike Hillman (standing) and Ron McCarthy search building where SLA was thought to be hiding.



Officers rescue bystanders caught in crossfire during the May 1974 shootout with the Symbionese Liberation Army.



made to the barricaded suspects on 29 separate occasions, 18 preceding the introduction of tear gas and 11 during the ensuing confrontation. Not a single shot was fired by police until their initial appeals had been answered by repeated volleys of semi-automatic and automatic weapons.

The quality of the officers and their training had rarely, if ever, been more severely tested. The display of officer restraint under the most trying of conditions was classic. Control of the situation, maintained by those in command, called for return fire by only 29 of the 410 officers on the scene. They were members of SWAT teams, highly skilled in gaining a given objective without endangering the safety of uninvolved citizens.

Despite the firing or explosion of over 9,000 rounds in the ensuing battle, no innocent citizen or officer sustained injury from gunfire. A fire of unknown origin started at 6:41 p.m. and engulfed the house in nine minutes. When the fire subsided, the bodies of six SLA members were recovered. This event was covered live on national television and resulted in hundreds of letters commending the Department as well as critical acclaim by the media.



*Fire engulfs SLA hideout as officer positions himself to cover firemen.*

## The Alphabet Bomber

On August 6, 1974, at 8:10 a.m., death came to three people in the overseas passenger lobby at International Airport. Thirty-six suffered injuries ranging from minor to grave.

A bomb had been planted in a coin-operated public locker some 20 feet from the check-in counter of Pan American World Airways. The detonation fragmented dozens of metal lockers into razor-edged shrapnel. The facilities of three other airlines were damaged by the blast.

The loss of life undoubtedly would have been greater had it not been for the swift arrival of four emergency medical teams from a local hospital. The hospital was one of several that had participated in "Operation Red Alert," a Department-sponsored training exercise conducted to prepare police, fire, and hospital personnel specifically for an airport disaster. More than 100 uniformed officers and 35 experts representing Criminal Conspiracy Section, Firearms and Explosives Unit, and Robbery-Homicide Division conducted a full-scale on-the-scene investigation. Personnel of Scientific Investigation Division removed and examined three tons of debris and booked 1,252 individual items as evidence.

On August 16, information was received from a self-styled representative of the "Aliens of America." He stated a bomb had been planted in the Greyhound Bus Terminal. Search of the facility disclosed a lethal device, approximately twice the size of the airport bomb, in a public locker.

Aware that the bomb could explode at any minute, Bomb Squad personnel spent three desperate minutes remov-



*James Merrill (right), Foothill Division, presents newly promoted Captain Paul Gillen with his new mode of transportation, c. 1974.*



## Asian Task Force

ing it from the terminal. Volunteer officers offered to disarm the device, hoping to establish a lead to its maker. Safety, however, demanded its prompt destruction. Moments later, while being transported, the igniter actually discharged within the bomb disposal trailer. It failed, however, to touch off the bomb itself. Four days later, a suspect was taken into custody for both incidents and later indicted by the Grand Jury on more than 20 felony counts.

On May 29, 1974, **Commander Paul Gillen**, while riding as helicopter observer in a SWAT exercise at Lopez Canyon, perished when the aircraft crashed and burned. Three other officers miraculously survived the crash and were valiantly rescued from the burning aircraft by other SWAT members. Unfortunately, they were unable to reach Commander Gillen in time. Commander Gillen was the highest ranking officer (currently in grade) to have given his life in the line of duty.

The Major Crime Investigation Section was created in 1975 to take over selected major crimes, particularly homicides. Certain serious crimes were of a magnitude that demanded immediate availability of the Department's most proficient investigative personnel. Due to preexisting case loads, crimes of that nature imposed extraordinary burdens on investigators assigned to the Area in which they occurred. Their clearance became increasingly dependent upon formation of temporary task forces manned by expert personnel from all parts of the City. This practice, in turn, diminished the effectiveness of units from which they were taken. The assignment of 12 experienced investigators and three lieutenants (**Ed Henderson, Jim Williams and Richard King**) to form MCIS resolved these problems. The Section's secondary obligation was the expanded investigation of older unsolved crimes.

## Asian Task Force

The Asian Task Force was created in 1975 under direction of then **Detective Jimmy Sakoda** to assist Asian people who had been victimized but because of language barriers, ancient traditions, or fear of reprisal, were unable or reluctant to seek the police services they were entitled to as residents.

Team Policing was established in all geographic areas and was credited with keeping the increase in crime to 3.6 percent compared to the national increase of 9 percent.

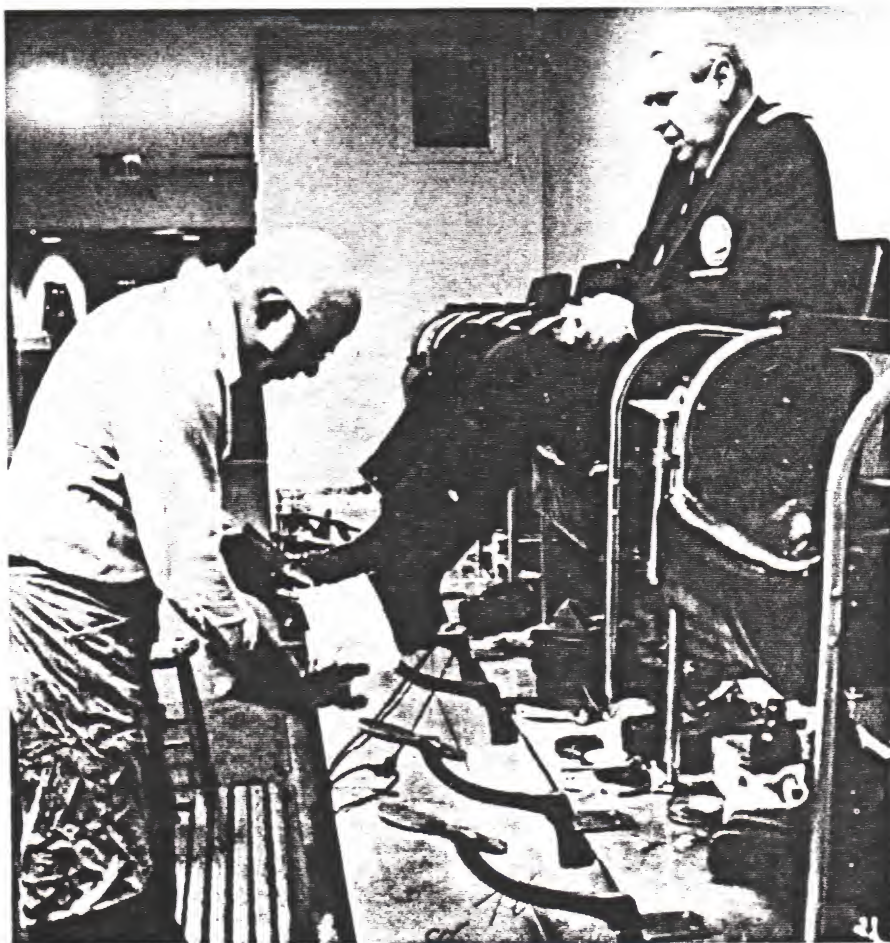
On August 21, a large sophisticated bomb, placed under a radio patrol car in Hollywood, failed to detonate. An immediate search of all police vehicles throughout the city was initiated. A second bomb of almost identical construction was discovered under a Department vehicle in Hollenbeck Area. It was safely disarmed by Firearms and Explosives Unit personnel.

Mid-year 1975 saw the creation of a Chaplain-Counselor program and induction of 25 reservist clergymen, representing several different faiths. Each geographic area was to have three clergymen whose church affiliations would vary to reflect the religions dominant in the area. They became available to respond at any

hour to any situation calling for their services.

## Venice Plane Crash

On October 21, 1976 at 1425 hours, the Department nearly lost Venice (Pacific) Station. A mid-air collision occurred near Jefferson and Centinella between a Hughes Aircraft Company twin-engine aircraft coming in for final approach at Hughes' private airport (piloted by an executive pilot) and a single-engine privately owned airplane. The single-engine plane came down approximately one mile from Venice Station. The twin-engine plane hit a power pole, causing the plane to explode, showering burning parts onto Venice Station and the parking lot. The station filled with smoke, causing it to be evacuated. If the plane had not struck the power pole, it would have been a direct hit on the station, no doubt killing many.



A familiar sight on the ground floor of Parker Center is "Horace," who has shined the shoes of seven chiefs since starting his concession in 1966. Horace is shown working his magic on Chief Davis' shoes.



## ROVER

A new device, the Remote Out-of-Vehicle Emergency Radio (ROVER), was issued in October 1976 to all uniformed Central Area personnel for testing under actual field conditions prior to city-wide implementation. ROVER had the potential of contributing significantly to officer efficiency and safety by providing the officer with out-of-vehicle contact with Communications Division. The instrument, similar in design to a small portable radio, allowed officers to maintain continuous communication with all elements of the Department, including the helicopter fleet, and to monitor field activities while performing assigned duties. With ROVER, the officer no longer was required to return to his vehicle to radio for information from data banks or to request help under emergency conditions.

Officers assigned to Hollywood Area had been deployed out of a facility belonging to an era long since past. Totally inadequate to meet even routine demands, it constantly challenged the patience and ingenuity of personnel carrying one of the Department's heaviest workloads. Civic, business, and service organizations took up the challenge in behalf of their

officers. Hollywood secured an improved facility, not new, but a vast improvement. Officers now reported to what was once known as the Hollywood-Wilshire Municipal Building.

## Illegal Aliens

The enormity of the "Shadow Population," illegal aliens, imposed a tremendous drain on police resources. In 1976, that population was estimated at 650,000, or 18.7 percent of the city's total population. The Department was proud that its 7,370 officers were able to render police services to the city's 2,824,828 legal residents, in the belief that it was providing 2.63 officers to meet the needs of each 1,000 residents. The belief was shown to be an illusion because the large number of illegal aliens brought the true population to 3,474,828. The "thin blue line" was really much thinner and each 1,000 residents, legal or not, were served in reality by only 2.14 officers. Nevertheless, the Department was able to reduce 1976 crimes by 1.8 percent.

## Explosions

The Department handled two major unusual occurrences during the year. At mid-morning on June 16, an

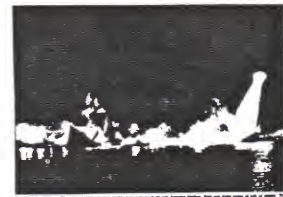


ROVER not only made our jobs easier, but also made them safer.

## Los Angeles Times

### BLAST RIPS OIL TANKER

At Least 5 Killed, 50 Hurt in L.A. Harbor Explosion



Windows Shattered as Far Away as 21 Miles

BLANKET SPOT  
Bank Robbers  
Get Bury at  
Christmastime



Oil Price Rise Will Hold  
at 5%, Saudi Official Says



enormous gasoline fire raced through a densely populated neighborhood in Venice Area. A subsurface pipeline, accidentally ruptured by a construction worker, caused high pressure streams of gasoline to pour down on the 9400 block of Venice Boulevard. Exploding flames 50 feet high engulfed everything in their all-consuming path. A city-wide tactical alert brought 231 officers and civilian specialists and 152 police vehicles to the scene. Together with Venice Area personnel, they evacuated approximately 1,000 terrified citizens, cared for the injured, and sealed off several square blocks around the fire's perimeter. Contacting hospitals, assisting paramedics and firefighters, maintaining communications, and preventing looting, were duties also assumed by these personnel. During early moments of the disaster, six people lost their lives and 19 more were injured. Seven buildings and 15 vehicles were totally destroyed and nine structures severely damaged. The police command post remained active until afternoon of the following day.

On December 17, 1976, an ear-splitting explosion rocked the teeming wharves which line the San Pedro seaport, when the 810-foot Liberian tanker "Sansinena," docked at Berth 46, was ripped apart by an explosion. The blast rained fire and huge chunks of steel upon the surrounding area. A major tactical alert brought 350 offi-



## The Masked Marvel

cers to the scene, along with over 200 police vehicles and helicopters. Acute danger of additional explosions existed due to the number of fuel storage tanks and petroleum pipelines in the immediate area.

The explosion, heard 50 miles away, killed seven of the 32 crewmen and a guard on the dock. So violent was the blast aboard ship that its superstructure and entire deck were hurled 1,000 feet away, clearing 75 foot light standards before shattering onto the wharf. Craters as deep as three feet were knifed out of the asphalt by fragments of steel and thousands of rivets were flung in all directions. The disaster and resulting fires severely damaged the berth, neighboring craft and structures in an amount estimated at \$3 million.

## The Masked Marvel

In 1977 an unprecedented incident took place. To the chagrin of the men in blue, an individual appeared on Channel 7 (KABC) Eyewitness News. Wayne Satz, in an investigative report for the station, showed a series of taped interviews about the Department. The interviewee, a man who identified himself as a policeman, wore a Los Angeles Police uniform, a skin diving wet suit hood and a diving mask. His badge number was covered with masking tape and his voice was electronically altered. The ensuing freak show made general allegations of

racism in the Department and inferred that somehow Los Angeles police officers desired to be involved in shootings.

Chief Davis' administration refused to acknowledge the validity of Satz' puppet and in Davis' own inimitable way, dubbed the alleged officer as the "Masked Marvel." Davis offered to take a personnel complaint if the officer had information of misconduct, but Davis refused to dignify the show by becoming involved in Satz' contrived circus. Off-duty motorcycle officer **Steven O'Neill**, a popular Department trial board defense representative, was so enraged by the insidious insult that he appeared on Eyewitness News with Wayne Satz. O'Neill eloquently and firmly refuted

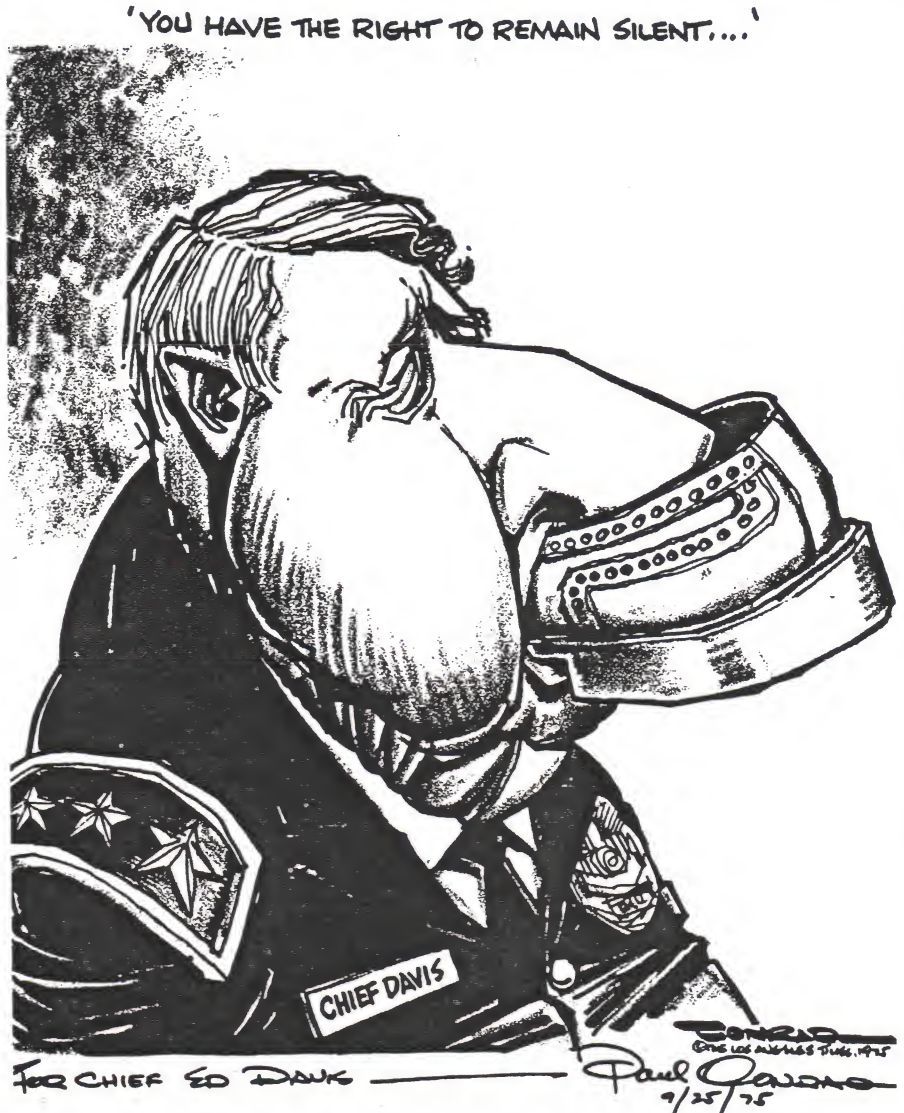
the Masked Marvel's allegations and challenged the unknown officer to come forward.

The name of the officer known as the Masked Marvel was later revealed to the Department as being a disgruntled employee who had been fired for unrelated charges. This was the first time in our history one of our own turned to the press to debase the Department's proud heritage.

In January 1978 Chief Davis retired from the Department. He later was elected to the State Senate. Upon his retirement **Deputy Chief Robert F. Rock** took over as Interim Chief until appointment of the next Chief of Police.



**Chief Robert F. Rock**  
1/16/78 — 3/27/78



Chief Davis was one of LA Times Cartoonist Paul Conrad's favorite subjects.



## Notable Quotes and Statements by Chief Davis

Chief Davis was never one to be at a loss for words, and his spontaneous, outspoken, glib manner of addressing the press brought him national attention. His dry wit and sardonic humor angered his adversaries but endeared him to his men who affectionately nicknamed him "Crazy Ed." The following are a few of his more notable quotes and statements:

*Regarding leaks of police information to the press from the Council chambers:*

"A 'Deep Throat' in the City Hall

has been leaking news to a newspaper reporter . . ."

*On the press:*

"The impressionistic type that tends to look at something and then paint it in the tones, colors and the shapes that the artist, the journalist perceives."

"If my whole image was developed by the *Los Angeles Times*, people would run me out of town on a rail and tar and feather me in the process."

*Comment on alleged discrimination by police officers:*

"More white people were fatally shot by police officers last year than black people . . . So we don't discriminate."

*About the Times when he cancelled his subscription:*

"... every reporter who has any part of reporting anything I have said has engaged in repeated, slanted reporting and downright lies."

"I am going to pray for the *Los Angeles Times*, and if it ever again becomes a newspaper, I will immediately reinstate my subscription."

*After Newsweek wrote an article about him:*

They did a "hatchet job" — and he described news magazines as "antipolice, anti-establishment and anti-American."

He also linked Martin Stone, Chairman of LA Urban League Coalition, to a "girl who wanted to wear her mother's girdle but didn't have the guts."

*His comments on his future in politics and someday running for public office:*

"If ever I should decide to run for public office I should have my head examined by a proctologist."

*His comments on the spiraling crime problem in Los Angeles:*

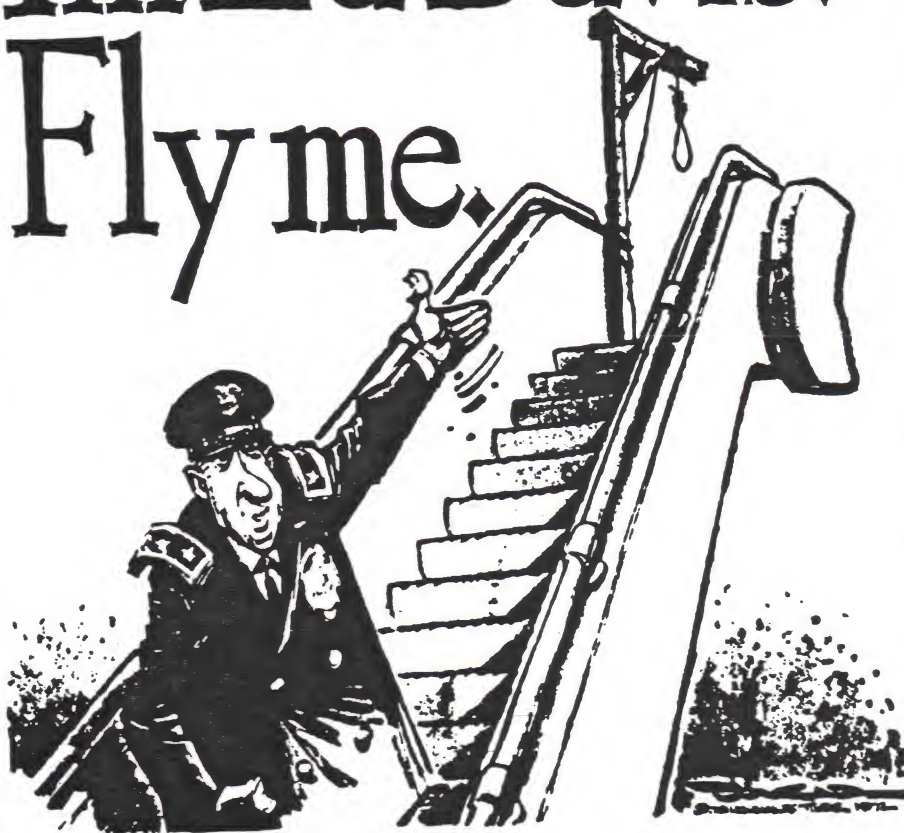
"Lock your doors, bar your windows and buy a big dog." (Noted cartoonist Paul Conrad followed up this quote with a drawing of a police car with the words "Unable to Protect & Serve.")

*Probably Davis' most notable comment came when questioned about how he would deal with the increasing problem of Skyjacking:*

"Have a judge and gallows at the airport and after a fair trial hang them."

Conrad leaped on this statement and followed up with a "Fly Me I'm Ed" cartoon based on a popular airline commercial. Ed Davis received letters from policemen across the nation praising him for his views.)

# I'm Ed Davis. Fly me.





# The Era of Chief Daryl F. Gates

**D**aryl F. Gates became the city's 49th Chief of Police on March 28, 1978, after participating in a unique and highly competitive examination process which for the first time had been opened up to executive level police personnel on a nation-wide basis. Participating in change-of-command ceremonies were

Governor Edmund G. Brown Jr., Mayor Tom Bradley (a retired LAPD lieutenant), Police Commission President Mariana R. Pfaelzer, Superior Court Judge Robert I. Weil and Interim Chief Robert F. Rock.

A native of neighboring Glendale, Chief Gates entered the Department

in 1949 and, 20 years later, progressed through the ranks to Assistant Chief and Director of the Office of Administrative Services. Prior to the March appointment, he had been Director of the Office of Operations for eight years.

Chief Gates served in the United States Navy during World War II. He attended the University of Southern California and was awarded a Bachelor of Science degree.



Chief Daryl F. Gates, 3/28/78 — present

## Born in Adversity

Never before in the history of the Department had a new Chief of Police taken office under such turbulent and difficult conditions — and survived.

For the first time, the Board of Police Commissioners, individually and collectively, assumed authority to a greater extent than ever before. This change of attitude and the Board's apparent intent to reshape the Department probably was best expressed by Commissioner Stephen Reinhardt: "No one knew there was a Police Commission in this city until Mayor Bradley appointed his members. Today the Commission may not be popular in some parts of the city, but people know it exists."

As a result of Proposition 13, a measure significantly reducing property taxes, and ensuing decisions of the Mayor, Chief Gates in the 1978 Annual Report stated that the authorized sworn strength of the Department had dropped from 7,369 to 7,016 and civilian employees from 2,858 to 2,553. In addition, there was a 50 percent cut in sworn overtime funds and overtime for civilians was eliminated altogether.

The attitude in City Hall was also changing. Civil Service, as well as elected officials, took on the Police Department over far-ranging issues. Certainly, from the Department's point of view, the City Attorney, District Attorney, Mayor, City Administrative Officer and the City Council were frequently less than cooperative



and on many occasions chose to become involved in managing the Department.

The news media also made life difficult for the new Chief, exploiting every situation or problem the Department faced to its own advantage. Chief Gates had taken over at a time when dissatisfied employees and employee groups were making themselves felt as never before. As the voice of the line officer, the Police Protective League became more directly involved in representing the rank and file employee in an increasingly adversary relationship with management.

It seemed Chief Gates was almost constantly under attack either personally or professionally from some quarter, with the *LA Times* reporting daily, sometimes less than objectively, the latest brouhaha. A close associate of Chief Gates for many years, Assistant Chief Marvin D. Iannone had the following comment:

*It seems that in the last few years, our critics have hounded this Department like a pack of wolves. I think it's high time that the public demand that they let up so we can devote our undivided attention toward dealing with the rampant crime on our streets and in our homes.*

All this was occurring at a time when the public demand for increased quantity and quality of police service never had been greater. Crime was

increasing to its highest level in history, yet Department resources were declining. Promotions were drastically slowed and, for a while, there was serious talk of layoffs.

The tremendous strains on the Department, combined with what many officers believed to be unwarranted political interference and incessant news media attacks, resulted in morale sinking to a low not witnessed in years.

Two other occurrences further depressed morale and diverted the Chief's and Police Commission's attention from the rising crime rate. Several officers and sergeants assigned to Hollywood Area's morning watch were found to be involved in systematic burglaries. The Chief immediately initiated an investigation and the involved officers subsequently either resigned or were fired; some were criminally prosecuted where possible. Despite decisive action by the Chief and the Department, the news media chose to engage in a continued attack on the Department.

The other instance involved Public Disorder Intelligence Division (PDID). It was discovered internally that an investigator had allegedly removed intelligence files to his home in violation of Police Commission guidelines. Again the Chief acted swiftly with the results of his investigation still pending at this writing.



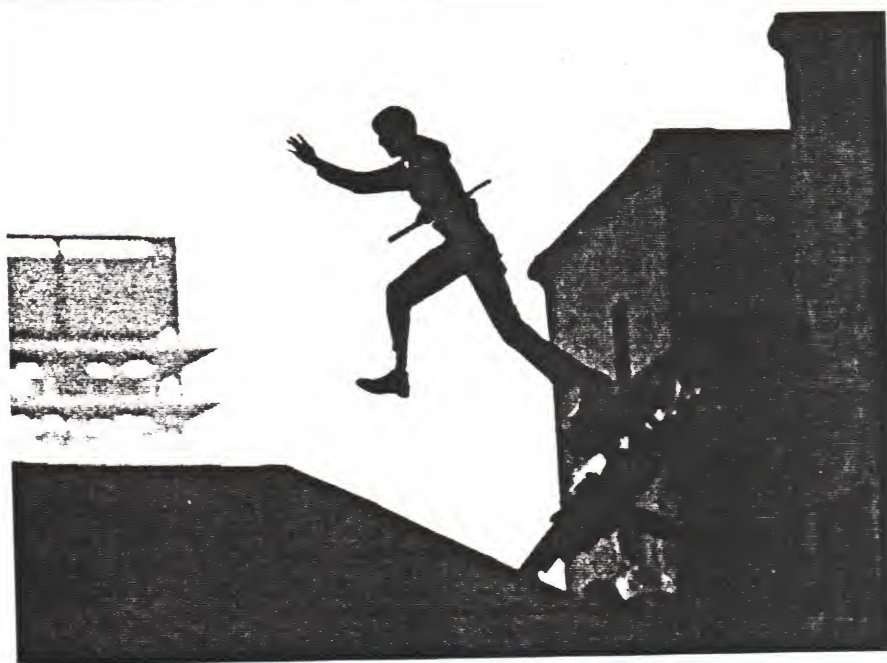
*The popularity of Adam-12, created by Jack Webb and starring Martin Milner and Kent McCord, is such that the show is still seen on syndication almost a decade after the last episode was filmed.*

The incident aroused so much "sound and fury" in the media and by special interest groups that it became evident the Division could no longer complete its traditional responsibilities efficiently.

With Chief Gates reluctantly agreeing, the Police Commission disbanded PDID, anticipating eventually to assign its functions to a new entity. Again, the Chief was attacked by the press. Joining the furor were some City Council members and even the City Attorney, who had the obligation to defend the officers and the city against several pending lawsuits filed by the ACLU in the PDID case.

The incident was probably best described in the *Los Angeles Times*, June 19, 1982:

*It started, as you may recall, last January, when, to the astonishment of most observers, Reiner went before a City Council committee and publicly criticized police officers he was sworn to defend in a series of civil lawsuits. Information had come to his attention, he said, which indicated that a band of 'zealot' officers were operating within LAPD's controversial Public Disorder Intelligence Division, abusing "every single moral or ethical precept that is involved in what we understand is a free society."*



*Officer Rick Meyer searches for a sniper in Hollywood Area.*





"What do you mean I'm under House Arrest?" Chief Gates and friends, c. 1979.

Police officers were outraged, the legal community was aghast at Reiner's public denunciation of his own clients and, subsequently, a Superior Court judge ordered the city to remove Reiner from the case. At least one PDID officer has officially requested that Reiner be disbarred, and the city has been obliged — at an estimated expense to taxpayers of anywhere from \$1 million to 2 million — to hire private attorneys to represent the Police Department.

## Sundance Decision

This year was also complicated by a landmark court case, known as the "Sundance Decision." This Superior Court ruling required special handling of persons arrested for drunk, such as medical screening, a prescribed diet

**For a better look at how court decisions affect us, turn to page 162.**

and specially equipped jails, as well as limiting time of incarceration. Although the basic philosophy of removing alcoholic derelicts from the criminal justice system was not opposed by the Department, no other agency was designated to remove incapacitated drunks from the streets for their own protection. Moreover, very little money had been allocated to equip jails to meet the Sundance

requirements. The Department could arrest only as many drunks as it had Sundance-ordered equipment and staff.

The effect was most devastating on the very derelicts the decision was intended to protect. In the year prior to Sundance, 56,285 persons were arrested for drunkenness; in 1978, 29,000. Prior to Sundance, 56 percent of those arrested were arraigned. After Sundance, less than 10 percent were charged. Subsequent to the decision, deaths in Skid Row increased by 150 percent and crime by 50 percent. Nineteen businesses moved out within an 18-month period.

## Recruit Classes Discontinued

Traditionally, the Academy trained about eight classes every 12 months with approximately 40 new officers graduating from each class. September 22, 1978 saw the graduation of the final post-Proposition 13 recruit class. Thirty instructors left the Academy to fill priority positions vacated by attrition.

## Operation Solidarity

Nineteen hundred seventy-eight saw the beginning of court-ordered busing of public school students in an

attempt to integrate the school system in Los Angeles. This operation required special training of 3,000 officers to handle any possible public protests. Tremendous amounts of officer time was spent monitoring this operation.

## Disaster

A Continental Airlines DC-10 was taking off for Hawaii from International Airport on March 1, 1978. A malfunctioning landing gear caused the huge plane to collapse on the runway, triggering a fire. Aboard were 184 passengers and a crew of 14. Two elderly passengers lost their lives and 108 passengers and crew members sustained injuries of varying severity. Approximately 60 LAPD personnel responded to the scene. They provided substantial help in caring for the injured, aiding firefighters and medical teams, and maintaining crowd, traffic and security control.

On repeated occasions during the year, Iranian "students" and their sympathizers marched in protest against the Shah. Their demonstration on September 1 at the *Los Angeles Times* building blocked sidewalks and impeded traffic. When police were summoned, the marchers' resistance and refusal to disperse resulted in a melee and 171 arrests.

Another incident which greatly complicated life for Chief Gates and further depressed Department morale was the Eulia Love case in 1979.

## Eulia Love

Two officers answering a radio call of a dispute in South Los Angeles were confronted by an angry knife-wielding woman. Prior to their arrival, Mrs. Eulia Love, 39, struck a gas company employee with a shovel and injured him. For several minutes, the officers attempted to persuade Mrs. Love into dropping the knife. They failed, and as she threw the knife at the officers, both fired, killing the woman.

The death of Mrs. Love, Black, and mother of two young daughters, gave rise to a tremendous controversy, again involving the Department's use of force. It provided the news media, as had no other previous event, with an incident of such community magnitude that expanded coverage of the



event lasted for months. The District Attorney's Roll-out Team, the FBI and the Department's Officer-Involved Shooting Team conducted investigations. The Police Commission devoted months to its own independent investigation of what occurred.

Time and again, Chief Gates explained his reasons for not taking disciplinary action against the involved officers. He believed the

shooting to have been in self-defense and, therefore, within Department policy. This finding was corroborated by the District Attorney's independent inquiry which classified the shooting a justifiable homicide. Only the Board of Police Commissioners failed to concur. The Commissioners called for revised training procedures and established a new policy on the use of force.

increased individual productivity without impairing the strong bond between the citizens and the police.

"All hiring and promotions of both sworn and civilian personnel remained frozen until September, with limited exceptions granted by the Mayor. But recruitment again ground to a halt in December when litigation, charging the Department with discrimination against women and other minorities, resulted in a federal court injunction. We find the charge insupportable and note that among all new officers who completed training in 1979, women and other minorities represented 34 percent of Academy graduates.

"Attrition and hiring difficulties severely reduced the ranks of sworn personnel when our need of them nev-

## It Was One of Those Years

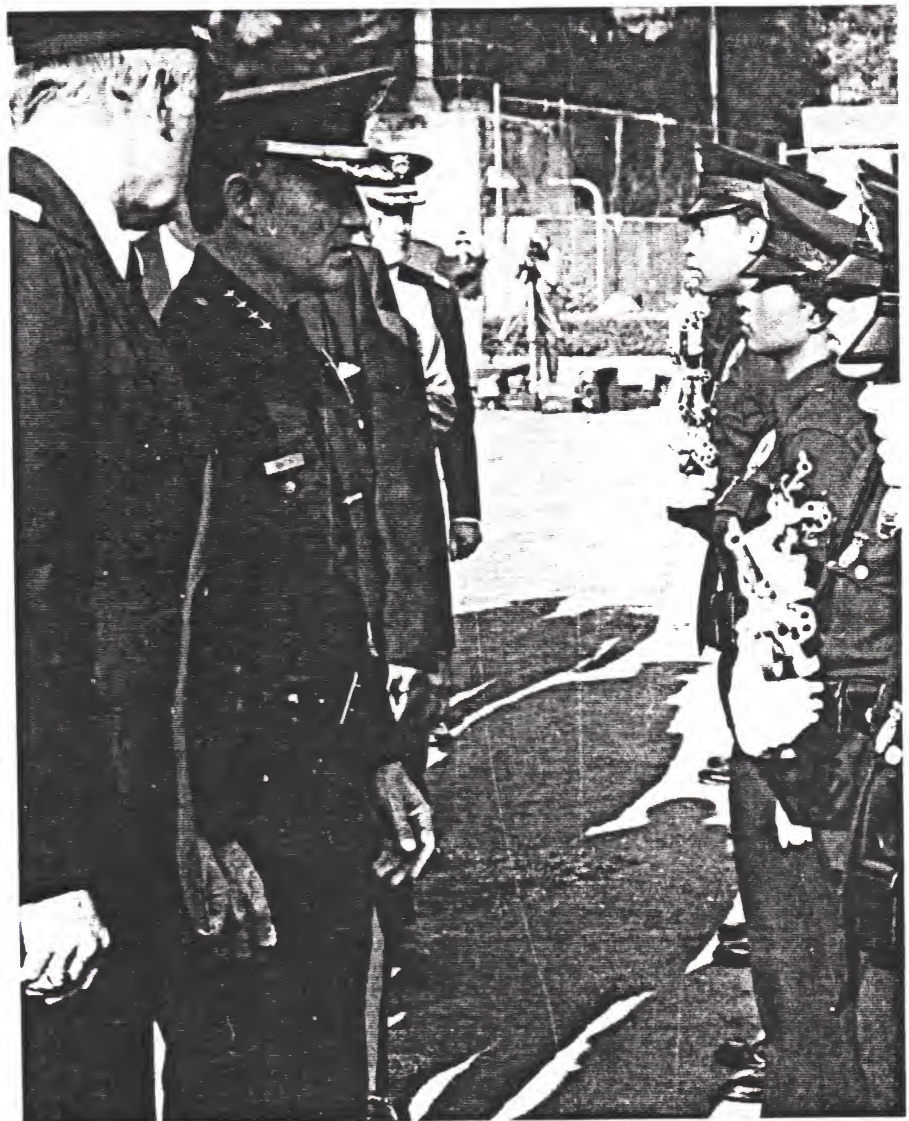
*The year 1979 was again one of the most difficult for the Department in terms of reduced resources and demands for increased police service. Slashed budgets and the need to manage with less, although faced by the Department many times before, had never been so critical during a time of raging crime. The dismal conditions confronting the Department were best stated by Chief of Police Daryl Gates in his introduction to the 1979 Annual Report.*

"We have known better years than 1979. A number of problems, each of the greatest concern, descended on the Department all but simultaneously. No more had one difficulty been countered, than another presented itself, causing management many a sleepless night and weighing heavily upon every officer and civilian employee. United by common travail and Department pride, we continued to provide the people with the best service possible, evidenced by repeated demonstrations of public confidence and support.

"We faced insufficient funding resulting from the passage of Proposition 13, catastrophic inflation, an uncontrolled influx of undocumented aliens, an inability to recruit sorely needed personnel, abnormally high attrition, a flood of controversial coverage by the news media and an unprecedented rise in major crimes of violence.

"Managing with less became the order of the day. With fewer dollars buying less and "the thin blue line" growing steadily leaner, a realignment of the Office of Operations became necessary. All uniformed officers were reassigned to new Field Services Divisions and criminal investigators to Detective Divisions in all 18 geograph-

ic areas. Narcotics enforcement was consolidated into Narcotics and Juvenile Divisions. These organizational changes released large numbers of detectives to Area deployment and





## Court Ordered Hiring Injunction

er was greater. The Department, in the last week of December, employed 6,712 officers, or 410 fewer than were authorized and 802 fewer than the number serving five years ago. The 410 we did not have could have provided police services for more than 200,000 citizens. The loss of uniformed officers is reflected in part in traffic accident statistics. Fatalities rose by 11.5 percent with 467 persons killed.

"Additionally, our 2,614 civilian workers were 257 below the total authorized. Empty desks largely resulted from the city's inability to match the salaries offered by private industry.

"Undocumented aliens continue to pour into Los Angeles. Of the six million now believed to be in the United States, about 800,000 are in Los Angeles — more than in any other city in the nation. They are here in numbers equal to the entire population of Washington, D.C., San Francisco, or Boston. About half are Hispanics; most others are of Asian origin. Because they are deserving of equal police protection and services, the impact on our already diminished resources is enormous. The problem yields no promise of an imminent solution.

"The most serious crimes, such as murder, rape and assault, rose unaccountably, by 10.5 percent. But even more shocking, was the senseless, indiscriminate use of violence that turned a staggering number of lesser offenses into major crimes. In our midst are people for whom the sanctity of life is meaningless.

"The year also witnessed repeated, sensationalized criticism by the news media of Department policies, particularly those policies concerned with the use of force. Discussions and occasional debate between the Board of Police Commissioners and the Chief of Police were widely publicized. Our quarrel with the news media is occasioned only when the truth is muddled by distortion, emotionalism and innuendo. The people are entitled to a fair reporting of the facts by an unbiased press. The Department needs its cooperation and genuinely strives to deserve it.

"If, indeed, we have known better years, never have the people been more outspoken in their encouragement, including those who rarely make their feelings known. One sensa-



SWAT members Jim Steele and John O'Connell run for cover with a robbery suspect.

tionalized incident brought more than 1,500 letters to my desk, 1,490 of them expressing wholehearted support for the Department. For this support I am profoundly grateful."

*DARYL F. GATES  
Chief of Police*

In 1980 the Department's problems multiplied. Shortages of personnel and equipment became even more critical and were reflected in staggering increases in crime. For the first time in history the city went over the 1,000 mark in homicides, an increase of 33 percent over the previous year. Rape, robbery, assault, burglary, larceny and vehicle theft all showed double digit increases. These increases occurred despite the valiant efforts of Chief Gates and the Department to reorganize and streamline operations, permitting every available officer to work the streets.

With crime conditions in the city worsening, along with continued budget cutbacks, the Department was forced to admit that it could no longer provide the same level of protection and service as in years past.

The city's population was nearly three million and there were less than two officers per 1,000 persons, one of

the lowest ratios of any other major city police department in the United States.

## Court Ordered Hiring Injunction

Although the Department was authorized 7,146 officers in 1980, there were unfilled positions. This was due to a hiring freeze imposed by the Mayor which followed passage of Proposition 13. When the freeze was lifted, the Department was still restricted from hiring by a Federal Court injunction which alleged discriminatory hiring standards. Hiring finally resumed in November when a consent decree terminated seven years of courtroom litigation.

Although hiring could resume, the consent decree mandated the minimum height be lowered to five feet, and that annually an average of 25 percent of all new recruits be female, 22.5 percent Black and 22.5 percent Hispanic. The hiring requirements were to remain in effect until the female sworn strength reached 20 percent and the minority strength reached population parity with the minority civilian work force.





*Fulfilling a bet with Pittsburgh P.D. after the Rams lost to the Steelers in the 1980 Super Bowl, these T-shirts were worn for a day. Standing from left: Officer Fargaso, Lt. Dymont, Sgt. Fretheim, Sgt. Normandy, Chief's Secy. Mary Miller, Officer Connelly, Det. Vach, Lt. Cooke. Seated: Cmdr. Booth, Chief Gates, Dep. Chief Sullivan.*

## Pensions

In 1980, 1982, and 1983, three ballot measures were passed which depressed Department employee morale and appeared to further embroil the Department in politics.

The pension for newly-hired officers was changed in 1980 to require a minimum age of 50 and limit the cost of living increase to a maximum of three percent. This measure was placed on the ballot by the City Council with the assurance to tenured police officers its passage would protect their pensions, and that no attempt would be made in the future to reduce existing benefits. Despite these assurances, within a year-and-a-half after the reductions were adopted for the new hires, the City Council placed on the ballot a measure to place a partial three percent cap on the pensions of tenured personnel. This measure was passed and, along with a substantial cost of living increase (17%) for retired personnel, resulted in the retirement of large numbers of experienced officers. Subsequent budgetary reductions in staff and command personnel greatly reduced the promotional opportunities which normally would have been created to fill these vacated positions.

Then, in 1983, the long-standing prevailing wage was eliminated by the voters. Although officers (lieutenants and below) had just negotiated a three-year agreement with the city, after the elimination of the prevailing

wage there was some attempt by members of the City Council to reopen negotiations; however, this effort was unsuccessful. In a related matter, after agreeing to a three-year contract with the captains and commander bargaining unit, and approval by a substantial majority of the City Council, the Mayor, in spite of his past support and against the advice of the City Administrative Officer and City Attorney, vetoed it in a strictly political move.

## Three Whole Scores System

Despite opposition by the Chief of Police, another measure was passed by the voters significantly altering the method of promoting employees within Civil Service. Past requirements were that after promotional examinations were given, a list based on the individual's overall score was established and the next person to be promoted had to be selected from the three top individuals on this list. A further protection required a General Manager who wished to bypass the number one individual on a promotional list to write a letter to the Mayor justifying his decision.

The measure, passed in April 1983, implemented what became known as the rule of three whole score system. This required that all the candidates in the three top whole scores on a promotional list (minimum of six

required) be considered for promotion regardless of the number or their ranking within the three scores. Department employees quickly realized that the person with the highest score on an examination would not necessarily be promoted, but would compete with at least six and possibly many more people with lower scores for promotion. Determination of who would be selected would be based on subjective considerations, leaving the door open for political favoritism. Needless to say, future selections of Chiefs of Police could be strictly according to political considerations with very little influence exerted by Civil Service scores.

## 8500 Plan

Believing the public was as appalled by crime conditions as he, and convinced the public did not intend for Proposition 13 to cut police, Chief Gates proposed a solution to the extreme shortage of personnel. In October 1980 he urged the people be given the opportunity to vote for a special tax at the municipal election to be held in June 1981. This tax would fund an increase in sworn personnel to 8,500, a gain of 1,354 officers. All additional personnel were to be assigned to the streets. Despite heavy publicity and urging by the Chief for passage, the measure failed.

Because of additional cuts in per-



## Maintaining the Tradition

sonnel, Chief Gates was forced to temporarily reduce the training period of recruits from six to four months and temporarily curtail all in-service training programs and monthly firearm qualifications. These short term actions made the equivalent of 108 officers available for deployment.

## Maintaining the Tradition

In spite of the many difficulties confronting the Department when he took office and throughout the ensuing years, Chief Gates not only survived but maintained his determination to provide the best possible level of police service to the city. He continued to prod personnel to work harder and, although not accomplishing all he had hoped to, he moved the Department forward in a number of areas.

Chief Gates took great pride in the outstanding performance of SWAT and was the ranking champion of that concept. To date, SWAT teams have been involved in 460 critical incidents, primarily involving hostages or barricaded suspects. Although SWAT officers were shot at and injured numerous times in these incidents, they used deadly force on only seven occasions. In the process, SWAT officers rescued over 150 hostages and no innocent citizens were injured.

Keeping a promise made to the Black community after the Watts Riot, Chief Gates presided at the opening of Southeast Station in 1979.

The station, located on 108th Street in Watts, was the Department's 18th and newest. This he was able to do despite passage of Proposition 13 and the prediction of the Mayor and many others that the station might not open.

## Hypnosis Program

The use of hypnosis, pioneered by the Department in 1975, became increasingly effective in eliciting important information, otherwise beyond recall, from consenting witnesses and victims of serious crime. The Department Investigative Hypnosis program was designed and implemented by **Dr. Martin Reiser** and **Captain Richard Sandstrom**. In 1980 the staff of the program was more than doubled and 10 lieutenants completed training. Over 200 other police departments nationally have adopted these LAPD techniques.

## Peer Counseling Program

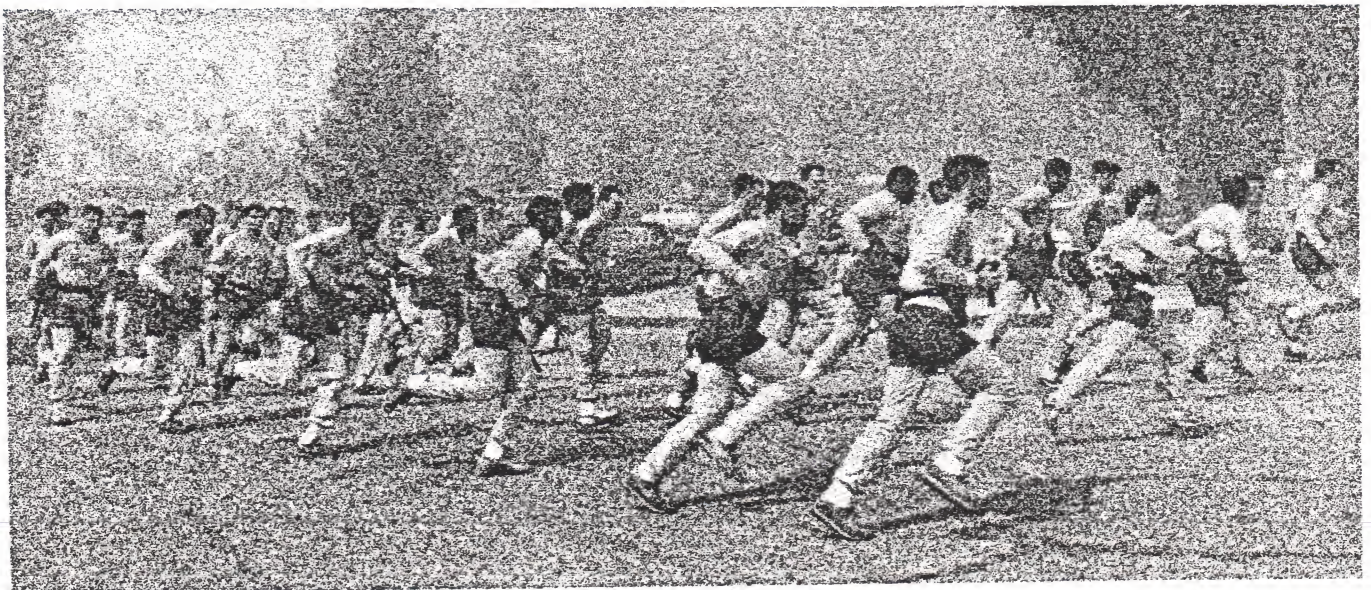
In November 1976, **Sergeant John A. (Jack) De Coup-Crank**, then assigned to Hollenbeck Area, came forward as a recovering alcoholic in an effort to offer alternatives in dealing with alcohol-affected employees. With the full support of former **Chief of Police Edward M. Davis**, then **Assistant Chief Daryl F. Gates** and **Deputy Chief Robert L. Vernon**, informational presentations were made throughout

the Department at all levels. The "grass roots" organization, composed of other recovering alcoholics throughout the law enforcement community and nurtured by forward-thinking managers, grew from 10 in 1975-76 to over 300 in 1983. Today there are chapters of "The Peace Officers' Fellowship" nationwide.

In February 1981 **Officer Norman Nelson** of West Los Angeles Area, acting as a spokesman for himself and two other officers who had been seriously affected by events stemming from an officer-involved shooting, recommended to Chief Gates that a "Peer Counseling Program" be implemented in order to assist officers during times of personal or professional crisis. The Chief, recognizing the value of their proposal, directed the program be implemented. **Lieutenant David Brath**, **OIC**, **Medical Liaison Section**, and **Sergeant James Harrison** began developing the program drawing heavily upon **Commander John Konstanturos** for assistance and insight.

Since September 1981, when the first three-day peer counseling school was conducted by **Dr. Nels Klyver**, **Behavioral Science Services**, and **Sergeant Sam Barber**, Training Division, 212 volunteer counselors have been trained. One hundred fifteen of that group have expended well over 1,500 hours talking to over 1,000 different people.

Reserve Chaplain classification was created in 1977 with three clergymen





volunteers assisting citizens and officers in each of the Department's 18 geographic areas. They provide counseling services and advice and were available on a 24-hour basis.

### The Volunteer Band

Three different groups of highly talented musicians, about 100 in all including many professionals, performed as unpaid volunteers in a **Concert Band**, **Bagpipe Band** and as **Mariachis**, all to assist the Department. They were sponsored by a fourth group of citizen volunteers who, as the **Police Band Associates**, underwrite all expenses. These groups were formed in 1977 after the City Council, for the first time since the band's inception in 1914, cut the budget and refused to support the traditional musical organization formerly composed of police officers.

In 1979, upon the retirement of band leader **Officer John Campbell**, a new leader was chosen. Sir Leo Arnaud, famed composer and orchestra conductor, volunteered his talents to the Concert Band. Under his direction the band continued to grow and in 1980, with the approval of Chief Gates, the Department adopted an Alma Mater. Written by **Captain Art Sjoquist** and arranged by Sir Leo, the song is an adaptation of the familiar melody of "Aura Lee" (which Elvis Presley immortalized in his adaptation "Love Me Tender").

### L.A. BLUE

LOVE ME TENDER

Six months have passed and proud  
we stand

We have made it through  
We'll bid farewell to cadet tan and  
don the L.A. Blue

With baton and song we'll jog along  
till this short time is through  
and then at last when we belong  
We'll don the L.A. Blue

#### CHORUS

L.A. Blue, L.A. Blue, hurrah for the  
L.A. Blue

We'll bid farewell to cadet tan and  
don the L.A. Blue

Here's to those who served and died  
Their mem'ry strong and true

May they look down on all with  
pride

Who wear the L.A. Blue

Those summer days have long  
gone by  
and years have vanished too  
Our heads are bowed with tearful  
eye  
We'll leave the L.A. Blue

#### CHORUS

But still I hear that olden song  
its mem'ries ever new

For it is there that I belong  
Beside the L.A. Blue

And when the final call has come  
and our watch is through  
We will lay down badge and gun  
Farewell to L.A. Blue

#### CHORUS

L.A. Blue, L.A. Blue, hurrah for the  
L.A. Blue

We'll bid farewell to all who've  
served — long live  
the L.A. Blue

### Explorers

With shortages imposed by Proposition 13, many tasks otherwise performed by police officers were handled by Explorers. By the end of 1978, Explorers had contributed 72,000 hours to crime prevention projects, saving the taxpayer approximately \$534,000. Explorer posts were operational in every one of the city's geographic areas. In 1982 Explorers donated 132,000 hours saving the taxpayer \$1.2 million in equivalent police salaries, permitting the equivalent of

58 police officers to remain on the streets.

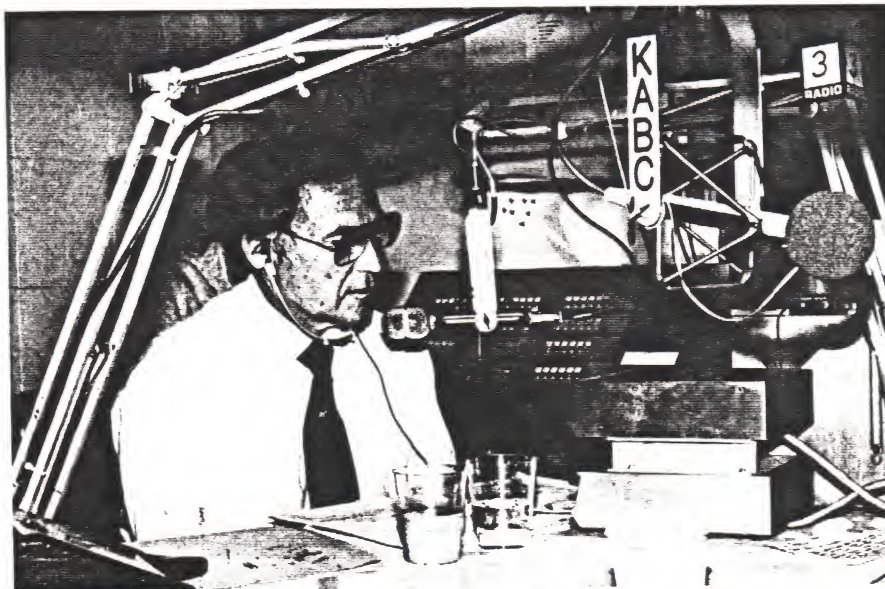
### Department's Deputy Auxiliary Police

Also assisting the Department during this critical period of diminished resources were 220 older citizens who donated thousands of hours to various clerical tasks in R & I at 11 geographic area headquarters.

The **Deputy Auxiliary Police (DAP)** program in 1978 involved 1,200 youngsters between the ages of 9 and 14. They received regular guidance and supervision from officers throughout the city.

### STORM

Continuing his efforts to do more with less, Chief Gates implemented many programs for saving time and personnel resources. Project STORM (System to Optimize Radio Car Manpower) significantly improved police response to emergency calls for assistance by assigning a minimal number of area personnel to auxiliary teams working in conjunction with the Department's two Communication centers. Team members responded telephonically to most low priority requests for service, thereby releasing a maximum number of field personnel for the immediate control of emergencies. This project released over 60 officers for full-time field deployment.



Chief Gates guest hosts the Michael Jackson Show on KABC Radio, c. 1980.



## K-9 Unit — Metropolitan Division



*Another bet Chief Gates lost was with Sheriff Sherman Block. Their wager — the head of the winning department in the 1982 Death Valley Run would place a recruitment sticker on the loser's car — was paid off in mock embarrassment.*

## K9 Unit — Metropolitan Division

In 1980 the Department experimented with search dogs as a result of a proposal by **Sergeant Mark Mooring** and **Officer Donn Yarnall**. Two dogs, **Blue** and **Topaz**, joined the officers as the first two K9 teams. The dogs' purpose was to search for concealed felony suspects. The program rapidly expanded due to overwhelming success, significant time savings and increased officer safety. As a result additional teams were added. Unfortunately, **Rooster** became the first K9 killed in the line of duty — he fell from a seven story building in downtown Los Angeles while attempting to apprehend a burglar.

The teams were kept extremely busy working hours of darkness and with callouts from home. In 1982 the unit conducted 1240 searches and caught 365 suspects. Forty percent of the searches were for armed suspects and 38 percent of the suspects would have escaped detection without the use of a dog.

## Community to the Rescue

With critical shortages and crime continuing to increase in 1980, the Department saw the community rally

on its behalf. One of the largest and most prestigious advertising agencies in Southern California placed the expertise of its staff at the Department's disposal, free of charge, in researching and preparing a professional advertising campaign for recruitment.

A Black community group, the volunteers for Love and Cheer, as they had been doing for over 11 years, prepared and brought a noon-time Christmas feast to the lawns of City Hall, serving it to more than 1,000 officers.

More than 100 volunteers of all ages assisted the Department in performing essential routine clerical duties without compensation and even paid their own expenses.

## Technical Reserves

In December 1980 the Department's first group of Technical Reserve Officers graduated after 141 hours of training. These volunteers performed desk duties and furnished support services to field personnel in property control, follow-up investigations, community relations and crime prevention. They were issued the regulation uniform and equipment but not weapons. They retained peace officer authority while on duty.

**CRASH** (Community Resources Against Street Hoodlums), which had been functioning only in 77th Street Area, was expanded in 1980 into 16 geographic areas with 133 full-time sworn personnel. It was estimated there were approximately 9,000 street and motorcycle gang members in the city, ranging in ages from 12-50 and accounting for over 4,000 serious crimes, including 192 murders. Any hope of reducing this problem seemed slim when the California Youth Authority indicated in December that 800 inmates were scheduled for early release because of overcrowded holding facilities.

## Cruising

In addition to the infamous 30-year history of Van Nuys Boulevard cruising, Hollywood and Westwood Boulevards and Western Avenue began sharing the spotlight. These streets, plus several others, became favorite haunts of Wednesday, Friday and Saturday night cruises. Juveniles and young adults, not excluding gangs, jammed these traffic arteries with bumper-to-bumper vehicles of every known variety, creating enormous traffic problems, endangering pedestrians, harassing tourists, and causing shoppers to trade elsewhere. Drugs, alcohol, accidents, fights, along with occasional serious felonies such as rape and robbery were some of the



*Officer Mike Simonsen and the Department's traffic safety mascot, "Officer Byrd," c. 1982.*



problems requiring additional police personnel. The cruising tradition came to an abrupt end in Van Nuys when, at the urging of the Commanding Officer of Van Nuys Area, **Captain William Riddle**, and local Councilman Ernani Bernardi, the City Council authorized closing the boulevard during cruising hours.

### Human Resources Development

As a result of monetary reductions in both budget and personnel, and based on a proposal by then Commander John Konstanturos, the Department, in October 1981, initiated a **Human Resources Development Program**. With the complete support of Chief Daryl F. Gates, the program was designed to preserve and develop the Department's human resources, and included the already successful Peer Counseling Program.

In August 1982 the Department established the Human Resources Development Committee. The purpose of the committee was to support (1) alignment of all Department employees on the LAPD; (2) a people-oriented managerial environment; (3) an expanded sense of personal responsibility for the well-being of the Department and the community; and (4) increased participation of all employees in management of the Department, with particular emphasis on open communication, trust and full self-expression. The committee included active and retired employees from throughout the Department and with outside experts to solve problems in internal discipline, leadership and communications.

### The ECCCS Radio System

In the early 1960's, Chief of Police William H. Parker initiated the first studies to improve the Department's Communications System, when it became apparent it would not accommodate anticipated demands of the 80's. During the late 1960's, Chief of Police Thomas Reddin expanded this effort to include evaluations of available radio technology and computer science applications, both of which were experiencing phases of rapid development. During this period a conceptual design of an advanced communications and dispatching system was developed that was later to evolve into today's Emergency Com-

mand Control Communications System (ECCCS).

During the 1970's, accelerated efforts were being expended to improve the Department's Communications System. Under the direction of Chief of Police Edward M. Davis, a tax override to fund ECCCS was passed in 1977 and a contract signed in 1978.

Implementation of ECCCS was completed during the 1980's under the leadership of Chief Gates. Implementation was accomplished in phases beginning with the ECCCS Radio System, including the Remote Out-of-Vehicle Emergency Radio (ROVER), and followed by the implementation of the Computer Aided Dispatch (CAD) and Mobile Digital Communications (MDC) capabilities.

The ECCCS is the largest and most sophisticated police command and control system in the world.

### Forum 2000

On December 3, 1982, the first meeting of Forum 2000 was held at Security Pacific National Bank. About 70 Department employees of all ranks — clerk to Police Commissioner — attended the meeting. Mr. Hank Koehn, Vice President, Futures Research Division, Security Pacific National Bank, moderated; Professor Selwyn Enzer of the USC Center for Futures Research, had participated at other meetings.

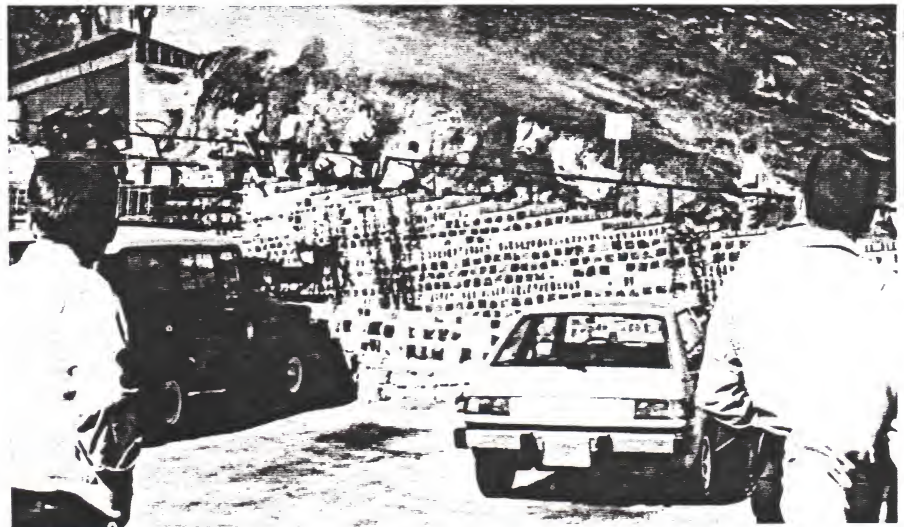
Forum 2000, fostered by **Deputy Chief Clyde Cronkhite**, was a voluntary association of sworn and civilian employees who wished to participate in future research and long range

planning for the Department. Forum members were professionals from throughout LAPD who were concerned about the future and the impact of change upon themselves, society, and their profession.

Forum 2000 functioned as a network of individuals voluntarily linked with one another for beneficial exchanges of ideas and information. The network structure, as opposed to the traditional organizational structure, encouraged informal exploration of ideas and information. People were continuously exposed to "signals of change" which arrived through widely varying media. Probably futures can be envisioned by collecting these signals and drawing important inferences from them. Forum meetings were held monthly. They were informal, and all Forum 2000 members participated as equals.

### The Future

When he agreed to accept command of the Department, Chief Gates could not have foreseen the conditions which time and circumstance have imposed. He is no less determined today than he was in 1978 to hold the "LAPD Family" together and preserve the tradition of a politically independent Department. He is deserving of better days than those which have beleaguered his administration. If patience and resolution are the hallmark of management, surely he is taking his place among the Department's more distinguished leaders.



Everyone chipped in to help when the Academy was threatened by fire in 1982.



# Chiefs of Police

Jacob T. Gerkins	12 - 18 - 1876	12 - 26 - 1877
Emil Harris	12 - 27 - 1877	12 - 05 - 1878
Henry King*	12 - 05 - 1878	12 - 11 - 1880
George E. Guard	12 - 12 - 1880	12 - 10 - 1881
Henry King	12 - 11 - 1881	6 - 30 - 1883
Thomas J. Cuddy*	7 - 01 - 1883	1 - 01 - 1885
Edward McCarthy	1 - 02 - 1885	5 - 12 - 1885
John Horner	5 - 13 - 1885	12 - 22 - 1885
James W. Davis	12 - 22 - 1885	12 - 08 - 1886
John K. Skinner	12 - 13 - 1886	8 - 29 - 1887
P. M. Darcy	9 - 05 - 1887	1 - 22 - 1888
Thomas J. Cuddy	1 - 23 - 1888	9 - 04 - 1888
L. G. Loomis	9 - 05 - 1888	9 - 30 - 1888
Hubert H. Benedict	10 - 01 - 1888	1 - 01 - 1889
Terrence Cooney	1 - 01 - 1889	4 - 01 - 1889
James E. Burns	4 - 01 - 1889	7 - 17 - 1889
John M. Glass	7 - 17 - 1889	1 - 01 - 1900
Charles Elton	1 - 01 - 1900	4 - 05 - 1904
William A. Hammell	4 - 06 - 1904	10 - 31 - 1905
Walter H. Auble	11 - 01 - 1905	11 - 20 - 1906
Edward Kern	11 - 20 - 1906	1 - 05 - 1909
Thomas Broadhead	1 - 05 - 1909	4 - 12 - 1909
Edward F. Dishman	4 - 13 - 1909	1 - 25 - 1910
Alexander Galloway	2 - 14 - 1910	12 - 27 - 1910
Charles E. Sebastian	1 - 03 - 1911	7 - 16 - 1915
Clarence E. Snively	7 - 17 - 1915	10 - 15 - 1916
John L. Butler	10 - 16 - 1916	7 - 16 - 1919
George K. Home	7 - 17 - 1919	9 - 30 - 1920
Alexander W. Murray	10 - 01 - 1920	10 - 31 - 1920
Lyle Pendegast	11 - 01 - 1920	7 - 04 - 1921
Charles A. Jones	7 - 05 - 1921	1 - 03 - 1922
James W. Everington	1 - 04 - 1922	4 - 21 - 1922
Louis D. Oaks	4 - 22 - 1922	8 - 01 - 1923
August Vollmer	8 - 01 - 1923	8 - 01 - 1924
R. Lee Heath	8 - 01 - 1924	3 - 31 - 1926
James E. Davis*	4 - 01 - 1926	12 - 29 - 1929
Roy E. Steckel	12 - 30 - 1929	8 - 09 - 1933
James E. Davis	8 - 10 - 1933	11 - 18 - 1938
D. A. Davidson	11 - 19 - 1938	6 - 23 - 1939
Arthur C. Hohmann	6 - 24 - 1939	6 - 05 - 1941
Clarence B. Horrall	6 - 16 - 1941	6 - 28 - 1949
William A. Worton	6 - 30 - 1949	8 - 09 - 1950
William H. Parker	8 - 09 - 1950	7 - 16 - 1966
Thad F. Brown	7 - 18 - 1966	2 - 17 - 1967
Thomas Reddin	2 - 18 - 1967	5 - 05 - 1969
Roger E. Murdock	5 - 06 - 1969	8 - 28 - 1969
Edward M. Davis	8 - 29 - 1969	1 - 15 - 1978
Robert F. Rock	1 - 16 - 1978	3 - 27 - 1978
Daryl F. Gates	3 - 28 - 1978	

*\*served twice as Chief of Police*



# Female Police Officers in the Los Angeles Police Department

**W**omen were brought into the criminal justice system in response to the social forces of the late 1800's. Rapid industrialization was accompanied by a myriad of problems: breakdown of the family unit, endemic poverty, an increase of youth and female-related crime, child labor, and general social disorganization. The late 1800's also marked the appearance of the first significant women's movement. "Suffragettes" lobbied for voting rights and questioned the premise that a "woman's place is in the home." They began to look outside the home for self-fulfillment and an opportunity to help alleviate some of the mushrooming social problems. The fact that increasingly more criminal offenders were women and children further created a need for women professionals.

## First Matron

In 1888 Lucy Thompson Gray was appointed as the first Matron in the City of Los Angeles. At the time, women prisoners were housed in a facility at Avenue S and Pasadena Avenue. Mrs. Gray resided at Avenue 24 and Pasadena with her 10 children and had adopted the custom of caring for homeless youngsters along with her own family. Although no specific documentation exists that establishes the reason for Mrs. Gray's selection as Matron, it may be assumed that her commitment to social responsibility and her geographic location were influencing factors. In 1896, a new jail with a women's section was constructed on First Street. The complex included adjacent living quarters for the Matron and she did, in fact, live there 24 hours a day, visiting home only occasionally.

She was also the attending nurse for female patients at Central Receiving Hospital, located in the same building. As time permitted, Gray (and later, her assistants) helped detectives with their more difficult cases.

As the need for an assistant became apparent, Mrs. Aletha Gilbert was hired as Matron #2. Gilbert was Gray's daughter and left a more remun-

erative position to become a Matron, granting her mother's wish that she not be required to share her living quarters with a stranger. Mrs. Gray herself was a typical pioneer woman

who, although very slight of stature, was imbued with independence, determination, pride, and self-reliance. These qualities were tempered by her compassionate and



Early police matrons, c. 1910.



## Female Police Officers

understanding nature, as evidenced by the high regard in which she was held by people from all walks of life. Four years before her death, she was presented with a gold badge by her fellow police officers. She worked until approximately four days prior to her death in February 1904, which was caused by pneumonia.

In the Annual Report for that year, The Department gave special recognition to its first matron.

### In Memoriam

*The one death in the department during the year was that of Mrs. Lucy Gray, for sixteen years police matron, and a woman whose life was marked with kindly deeds, untiring energy and thoroughly faithful devotion to duty.*

*She was a woman among women; she did things. Small and wiry, with a cool and unfaltering eye, she seemed not to know what fear was. Her department, one of the most important in the police personnel, was through the various administrations, free from criticism; she handled it as a general does his regiments, and she handled it well.*

*Mrs. Gray laid down rules that the most desperate of her women prisoners were forced to obey. The matron commanded them with a will of iron. She never called for assistance when a prisoner became violent. The brave little woman fought her battles alone and singlehanded, and she always won.*

*Like most persons of unwavering courage, her heart was filled to the overflowing with tenderness. She was a mother to the poor unfortunate women who were dragged from the streets and placed under restraint. She talked with them of the better and higher things in life, and many a woman left the jail better and purer, through her contact with the little gray-haired matron.*

*Mrs. Gray died of pneumonia, February 29th, 1904, at her home, No. 178 North Avenue 24. Hers was a semi-military funeral. The rank and the file of the force, and the commanding officers were there, and she was buried with all the impressive ceremonies that are accorded men whose shoulders have borne the insignia of office. It was a fitting end to a life that had been given up to the performance of duty.*

Mrs. Gilbert succeeded her mother as Matron #1 and became interested in the problems of youth through her dealings with the runaway girls and problem children in her custody. She turned her attention to correctional methods and helped **Leo Marden**, the juvenile officer, form the Juvenile Probation Unit. She was transferred there from the Matron Detail. Mrs. Gilbert came to realize the need for a counseling service for juveniles away from the police environment. At that time, police authority commenced only after a criminal act was committed. She formulated a plan for such a service and discussed it with then **Chief Charles Edward Sebastian**. He subsequently organized the City Mother's Bureau. Mrs. Gilbert was appointed by the City Council as the first City Mother on March 3, 1914.

The Bureau was successful to the point that it gained world renown and was recognized by Scotland Yard as the first crime prevention bureau connected with any police department in the world. Gilbert herself was acknowledged for her ability to elicit confessions from criminals using an uncanny sixth sense that today might be referred to as ESP. So successful was she that she spoke before the FBI in Washington on obtaining confessions. Numerous foreign countries sent representatives to study the City Mother Program. Japan requested Mrs. Gilbert go to that country to establish a similar bureau. She declined, being deeply involved in her own work and believing the language barrier to be insurmountable. However, she did counsel a Japanese representative here on the functions of the Bureau.

A second daughter of Mrs. Gray's, **Loree Boyles**, was to become a policewoman who served in the City Mother's Bureau. She had frequently relieved her mother as Matron on a voluntary basis before joining the force. Records show her to have been an outstanding officer.

### First Sworn Policewoman

In 1910 Los Angeles became the leader in a new trend with appointment of **Alice Stebbins Wells** as the nation's first sworn policewoman. Mrs. Wells had a background in theology and social work and saw a need for women in "modern" police work. She



**Alice Stebbins Wells, first LAPD policewoman.**

lobbied for her cause with social and political leaders in Los Angeles and presented a petition with signatures of 35 of those individuals to the City Council. She was officially appointed September 12, 1910. Mrs. Wells espoused the theory that crime prevention, and not merely punitive action, was a legitimate Police Department function — though many of her newfound co-workers regarded her efforts as "an unjustified excursion into social work" (undoubtedly, expletives omitted).

Her first day saw her assigned to **Leo Marden** in Juvenile Probation. She was issued a Gamewell key, a book of rules, first aid book, and a man's badge. (She was later to receive Policewoman's Badge #1.) Her job specifications required that she "enforce laws concerning dance halls, skating rinks, penny arcades, picture shows, and other similar places of public recreation; the suppression of unwholesome billboard displays; searches for missing persons; and maintenance of a general information bureau for women seeking advice on matters within the scope of the Police Department."

She was apparently a most charismatic speaker. She toured in excess of 100 cities in the U.S. and Canada promoting the cause of female officers, resulting in appointment of policewomen in most of the cities. New York and Massachusetts went so far as to enact statutes requiring towns with populations in excess of 20,000 to employ at least one policewoman. Her



travels were not compensated by the city and were all on leaves of absence. Wells designed and made her own drab blue and severely tailored uniform for formal occasions.

Nineteen hundred fifteen saw the formation of the International Association of Policewomen, founded by Wells, who became its first president. She was instrumental in creation of the first class specifically dealing with the work of women officers, which was offered by the UCLA Criminology Department in 1918. In 1928, Wells co-founded the Women Peace Officers Association of California and was elected its first president.

By 1912 Los Angeles had three policewomen and three matrons. **Minnie Barton**, the second policewoman, offered vocational training in her home to homeless girls on probation or parole. In 1917 she founded the Minnie Barton Home, which evolved into the Big Sister League, now a United Way agency.

With entrance of the United States into World War I, women were hired at an accelerated rate. They assisted in performing some of the quasi-police functions related to their earlier duties, such as supervising amusement areas near military camps and returning runaway girls.

### First Black Policewoman

**Georgia Robinson**, the first Black policewoman, was appointed in 1916. She worked until 1928, when she was injured in breaking up an altercation between two jailed prisoners. She sustained a blow to the head which resulted in the loss of vision and her subsequent retirement. During this period, the juvenile probation job function was merged with the policewoman classification, with all the women identified as policewomen.

**Marguerite Curley** was appointed in 1920. She was the founder and first president of the Los Angeles Policewoman's Association, organized in 1925, because the city wished to treat policewomen as civilian employees with no retirement plan. She also presided over the Women Police Officers of California Association. At the time of her appointment, women officers received no training and no uniform. Qualifications required applicants to be 30 to 45 years of age, married (preferably with children), and preferably having a college education in the sociological or nursing field.



—Vanderbilt Photo  
Women of the Los Angeles police department yesterday took part in their first practice shoot at the Elysian Park range. Photos show:

No. 1. Miss Stella Wallen showing how policewomen should carry firearms.

No. 3. The noise bothers Miss Edith P. Mathes who puts cotton in her ears.



Taken from Pacific Police Magazine, December 1925.

Appointed to the position of City Juvenile Officer in 1929 was **Elizabeth Fiske**, who was elevated to City Mother in March 1930. At the time of her appointment, Mrs. Fiske was directly concerned with domestic problems, pre-delinquent children, the problems of young people, and the needy. She remained as the City Mother for 33 years until her retirement in 1963. In the later years of her administration, the creation of social welfare agencies preempted many of her responsibilities and the position was abolished with her retirement.

The Department's women appeared in uniform for the first time in 1934. The selected attire was a functional plaid white nurse's-type dress worn with the badge.

The appointment of five female aerial officers to the Department in 1937 added an aura of glamour to the position. **Mary Charles**, **Betty May**

**Furman**, **Karena Shields**, **Bobbie Trout**, and **Pretto Bell** were noted women pilots selected by Chief **James Davis** on a temporary basis to form the squadron of commercial and amateur pilots who were summoned to duty in situations requiring expert fliers. Thirty-nine women were now official sworn members of the Department.

**Mable "Dee" Stevens** became a pioneer in her own right in the late thirties as the Department's first recognized arms expert. She attained "expert" status with a variety of guns and qualified as a rapid fire expert.

The position of policewoman sergeant was created after many years of determined work by committees and individuals to replace the positions of "Acting Sergeant" and Chief Matron, with the same promotional system offered to men. The first positions were filled in May 1945, with the



## Female Police Officers



*The first all-female class graduated from the Academy in October 1946.*

appointments of **Leola Vess** and **Laura Churchill**.

Progress created more progress and, in 1946, the first class of policewomen was graduated from the Academy. In 1948 the official uniform was changed to a navy blue dress with a distinct military flair. This same year also saw women being officially armed and trained with firearms.

In June 1948 Juvenile Division experimented by assigning uniformed female officers as partners on night watch footbeats. The experiment unfortunately was short-lived when then **Acting Chief Joe Reed** read about an escapade in the following morning newspapers. After gaining a semblance of composure, he let it be immediately known that this unseemly and foolish behavior would cease. And so it did.

Another landmark was established in 1950 with the appointment of **Vivian Wilson Strange** as the Department's first Black female sergeant. Sergeant Strange had a degree in sociology with minors in psychology and education. She did graduate work in the USC School of Public Administration and graduated from the USC Delinquency Control Institute. She was deeply involved in numerous charitable and civic organizations. Her tours of duty included Lincoln Heights Jail, Juvenile Investigations, and Public Information Division.

In 1964 Strange was appointed by Governor Edmund Brown to a nine member blue ribbon Narcotics Rehabilitation Advisory Council. This Council was to assist in planning,

evaluating, and interpreting the narcotic detention program that was being conducted by the Department of Justice's Community Relations Service. Mrs. Strange in later years was to work for the California Rehabilitation Center and was named the *Los Angeles Times* "Woman of the Year" in 1971.

**Officer Geraldine Lambert**, who joined the Department in 1947, became the first woman to be assigned to the SID Criminalistics Lab as a forensic chemist and expert in blood analysis. She held a BS degree from UCLA and was the only woman on the National Safety Council Committee on Tests for Intoxication. She completed extensive experimentation and research to determine the effects and blood alcohol levels before and after drinking. Policemen were frequently her lab guinea pigs, but it is unknown whether the following morning's hangover resulted in IOD status.

On occasion, Lambert's expertise was startling. A case in point was demonstrated when she was called upon to give expert testimony in a case regarding the administration of a breathalyzer. The judge questioned her as to the effects of alcohol on a person, such as the defendant, who was of Scandinavian decent. Lambert responded with her observations of Scandinavian drinking habits during a tour she had previously made of that area. Her dissertation included a comparison of the alcoholic content of Scandinavian national drinks vs. those favored in this country.

Lambert was "Policewoman of the Year" in 1957 and was appointed sergeant in 1962. Her new badge number was, not so coincidentally, 502 (Penal Code section for drunk driving).

During this era the number of authorized policewoman positions was at approximately 95, with an additional 10 policewoman sergeant positions. In 1960, 12 women received specialized training and took over regular divisional desk assignments, replacing their veteran male counterparts.

## Progress in the Sixties

Women's roles in the Department had greatly expanded by the sixties, with sensitive and hazardous assignments becoming commonplace. During this era, concern for social justice accelerated and the winds of the women's liberation movement spread its seeds far and wide. The end of the decade saw a number of qualified female officers questioning a system that would not allow promotion beyond the rank of Detective II or Sergeant, regardless of merit. The redress sought by these women was not accepted by certain factions within the Department. The controversy resulted in no new females being hired for a period of four years. The 18 vacancies that existed were filled by male officers.

The Los Angeles City Council became concerned with the situation and ordered studies on the effective utilization of female personnel. The Department was told to develop a plan



that would allow women equal access to promotional opportunities. This resulted in the development of the original "Unisex" program, wherein female officers who met the same physical requirements (5'8" 140 lbs.) as men would be permitted to work patrol, thus making them eligible for unlimited promotion. However, only 39 of the 164 women on the Department met the height and weight requirements.

In the midst of the turmoil of the times, **Carolyn Wallace** became the Department's first female Medal of Valor recipient. An officer for more than four years, Wallace, assigned to Harbor Community Relations, had accompanied a group of Law Enforcement Explorer girls to Big Bear Lake on February 19, 1972. She became aware that a small boat with four children had capsized. Water temperatures were below 36 degrees with ice floating atop the lake. Fully clothed

and in cumbersome hiking boots, Wallace dove in and swam the quarter mile to the children. A six-year-old boy, dragged down by the weight of his heavy and waterlogged clothing, was on the verge of drowning. Wallace succeeded in keeping the boy afloat with one hand while making her way back to shore through the icy waters.

In September 1973 the first female entered the Academy under the "Unisex" program. **Officer Patricia Berry**, a policewoman since May 1967, did remarkably well. In spite of her veteran officer status, Berry was required to go through all phases of recruit training. She, along with four women from the October 1973 recruit class, was the first to graduate under the new program.

**Fanchon Blake**, a 23-year veteran, remained dissatisfied with what she viewed as unnecessary and discriminatory physical requirements which greatly limited the number of

women eligible to become police officers. She filed a class action suit against the Department, alleging violations of the Civil Rights Act as it pertained to discrimination. After numerous years of litigation, the courts ruled in favor of Blake. The height standard, which had been the prime obstacle to the hiring of women in appreciable numbers, was dropped to 5'6", and subsequently to 5'.

Hiring quotas were instituted for women as well as for Blacks and Latinos. Women previously barred from patrol cars became routine. Doors previously closed to women, both promotionally and in choice of assignment, gradually opened. **Connie Speck**, a respected officer with a tradition of fine service, became the first female lieutenant, placing number one overall on her promotional list. Lieutenant Speck subsequently became the Department's first female captain in 1980.



*Policewomen learning homicide investigation techniques demonstrated by Officer D. Lille. Taking notes (from left): Geraldine Lambert, Mary Robinson, Margaret Groth and Francis Sumner, c. 1953.*



# Civilianization of the Department

Since the earliest beginning of the Los Angeles Police Department, one historical fact has remained unchanged: each Chief of Police has decried the lack of available manpower to adequately protect the citizenry.

In 1914, Chief Sabastian, in his Annual Report to the City Council, stated, "Los Angeles, in proportion to cities of its size and population, has fewer patrolmen and police detectives than any city in the United States. First of all, there is urgent need of 200 additional patrolmen, 15 detectives, five policewomen, and 25 traffickers, to cope with the increase in the number of motor vehicles, resident and transient." Chief Sabastian feared "the city would become a mecca to criminals of all types due mainly to [a] vast increase in tourists to the city visiting expositions at San Francisco and San Diego."

Early in 1916, the Chief again recommended that the Department be materially increased, in declaring that "Los Angeles is a rapidly growing city, to which thousands of homeseekers, investors, and tourists are traveling every month of the year and, second, because our climatic conditions are such that it forms an admirable wintering place for them. We have more than our quota of swindlers, check writers, hobos, and vagrants gathered here from all the other states, in addition to that ratio which usually springs from any metropolitan city."

Available historical material reveals the first civilianization of the Department occurred in 1918 during the term of Chief John L. Butler. An auxiliary police department was established consisting of loyal citizens who volunteered their time and energy. These civilian officers, all of whom had military training, combined military drill with police procedures. It was believed that, if necessary, the Police Department could call on this splendid body of men for prompt and intelligent assistance.

During this time, the Department employed a civilian Bulletin Clerk who printed the Annual Report, notices, and special and general orders. Also established was the Police Property Bureau consisting of a Property Clerk and three sworn personnel. Prior to the Bureau being established



it consisted of Property Clerk William Matuskiwiz and his assistant Al McClain. The business of the Bureau consisted of handling all cash, found and recovered articles, evidence, bails and fines. It also conducted auctions of unclaimed property. Police stenographers, a police accountant, and telephone clerks were similarly employed by the Department.

For the fiscal year 1926-1927, under the auspices of Chief James E. Davis, the Department consisted of 161 civilian employees. At the end of Chief Davis' term the number had grown to 246. By 1930, under the direction of Chief R.E. Steckel, more positions were filled by civilians including a photographer, file clerks, draftsman, chemist, and telephone operators, for a total of 278.

Corresponding with population increases, the Records Division (established in 1906 with one detective sergeant) had grown by 1930 to 100 officers and clerks. Record units were also established in each police division with an average of five personnel. The Records Division filed approximately 26,411 reports.

Chief Steckel believed that success of the Detective Division was based on the vast amount of data available for instant reference at all hours of the

day or night, including fingerprints under supervision of Officer Fred White. Specialists in handwriting, chemistry, photography, and ballistics undoubtedly were equally important if a greater number of crimes were to be cleared.

## Civilian Experts Hired

In fiscal year 1929-1930, two experts joined the staff — Raymond Pinker, chemist, and Spencer Moxley, ballistics-radio technician. With a staff of four, the laboratory was able to perform 500 chemical analyses and 85 ballistic examinations, draft 100 scene-of-the-crime maps, and, even more important, begin its first major researches. A study of radios for police cars was made, the characteristics of all inks manufactured in the United States were studied and recorded, and the Vis-a-Film and dictaphone were examined and were considered for future use.

December 1, 1929, saw inauguration of the most important change in Records Division since its inception. The old "MO" (Modus Operandi) system of numbering reports was discarded and new "DR" (Division of Records) centralized numbering system was implemented. The new sys-



tem required all members of the Department, when making a complaint or an arrest report, to contact the Records Division receiving clerk for assignment of a "DR" number. Consequently, all reports pertaining to an investigation and its disposition were filed under the identical number.

Civilian personnel were assigned to make a record of all automobiles reported stolen, recovered, or impounded within the city, as well as reports of cars stolen throughout the United States. These "Hot Sheets" were then delivered to all LAPD personnel and to several nearby departments. This system vastly increased the recovery of stolen vehicles.

In Room 32 of City Hall, just adjacent to the Record Bureau, stood the proverbial brass spittoon which at this time was a common sight throughout the Department; and every division had a "chewing tobacco" distance spitter.

Chief Steckel reorganized the Communications Division in 1931. He established the exclusive use of civilians for messenger service. Once a week this included delivering a side of beef to San Pedro for the consumption of sentenced prisoners. They collected and delivered all mail, interdepartmental correspondence, and small articles of evidence and property throughout the Department. This innovation made 30 officers available for patrol or detective duties.



*Crime Lab artist prepares suspect sketch, c. 1953.*

Also established by Chief Steckel was the Supply and Maintenance Division under **Captain Fred Therkorn**. It employed many civilian painters, carpenters, electricians, truck drivers, mechanics, radio utility men, and supply clerks, all supervised by a police sergeant.

In 1944, during **Chief Clemence B. Horrall's** tenure, 678 civilians were on the payroll, helping to allay the loss of 510 sworn personnel to military service. This trend continued and by 1947, the Department employed 1,011 civilians.

In 1949, in the Annual Report to the Board of Police Commissioners by **Chief William A. Worton**, specific reference was made to the Statistical Section, then part of Records and Identification Division. He stated:

*The Statistical Section is headed by (Rhoda Cross) a civilian employee who is nationally known in this specialized field. Los Angeles was one of the first cities to adopt uniform crime reporting which, in a great measure, accounts for a high crime index in comparison with many other cities in the nation. Citizens are urged by the Police Department through radio broadcasts, public talks, brochures, and other publicity media to report all crimes. The Statistical Section analyzes all crime reports in an effort to reconcile the victim's story with the type of crime reported and no effort is made to minimize the degree of the crime reported to hold the crime incidence at a low figure. During 1950, over 50,000 major crimes were recorded and over 163,000 arrest reports were processed. With these objectives in mind, every effort was made to improve the quality of records and to reduce the unnecessary typing, clerical and storage operations. The microfilming project was accelerated providing storage for the equivalent of 100 cubic feet of bulky files in about one cubic foot of space.*

Among the more outstanding additions during 1950 was the specially designed Vehicle Records telephone turret table and tub-table files. When an officer called in a license number to



*Civilian traffic officers, c. 1950's.*



determine if a vehicle was stolen, a buzzer on the telephone turret and a blinking light were activated. A clerk using a light-weight headset, plugged into the switchboard, acknowledged the request. The clerk then pushed a "hold" button, walked a few feet to one of the large tub-table files, plugged in her telephone, and in seconds gave the officer the information he desired.

Motor Transport Division, created during 1950 under the direction of **Gerald Wynne**, cared for our rolling stock. Its shop, near First and Central Avenue, covered 46,000 square feet of garage space. Nearly every operation necessary for maintenance of the police fleet was performed. It inaugurated such improvements as replacement of engines in four hours' time, constructing equipment to permit the "breaking in" of a new engine before it was installed, and launching an inservice program for training mechanics.

## Mass Civilianization

Under Chief **William H. Parker's** administration, officers performing routine clerical tasks were replaced by civilians. In 1951, 108 police officers were released for field duties. Explaining his views, Chief Parker commented:

*In the past, it has been an objective of this Department to utilize civilian personnel on tasks which do not require a police officer. This practice merely follows an accepted maxim of private industry — that there must be economy with efficiency.*

*In the first place, it is not financially sound to employ sworn personnel on tasks which do not require the ability and training of a police officer. In this connection, the average monthly salary of \$280.49 for civilians, compared to \$381.66 per month for sworn personnel, indicates that substantial savings can be realized if both are employed according to the needs and requirements of each individual job.*

*Secondly, the efficiency of the Department is increased by utilizing the specialization and skills of civilian employees. In this respect, there are many jobs in a modern police department that civilian employees can perform with greater economy and efficiency than police officers.*

*In 17 major cities of the United*

*States with over 500,000 population, it was determined that the average personnel ratio of their police departments was 93.37 percent police officers and 6.61 percent civilian employees. If the Los Angeles Police Department utilized its personnel on the same basis, there would be a yearly average of only 338 civilian employees on the payroll instead of 989 for the fiscal year 1951-1952.*

By 1958 approximately one of every four Department employees was a civilian. Over 1,200 civilians were working in 83 different categories. Forty-one Correctional Officers were assigned throughout the jail system. A pilot program was initiated to utilize five Civilian Parking Control Checkers. Its success quartered the broadening of the program in coming years. From 1950 to 1958, 363 officers were released to field duties by virtue of civilian employment.

Due to the Watts riot of 1965, sworn personnel needs far exceeded the Department's complement. Civilians responded to the challenge and 94,716 regular time man-hours were expended with 4,298 man-hours of overtime. As the conflict grew to critical proportions, emergency requests from field officers and terrified citizens besieged the complaint board. Calls increased to 53,858 during the week of the riot, compared to 25,272 in the corresponding week of the previous year. Civilian radiotelephone operators, conditioned to relay urgent and critical messages, efficiently responded to the overwhelming appeals for assistance from troubled areas.

When **Thomas Reddin** was appointed Chief in 1967, he ordered an appraisal of duties performed by sworn police officers, with a view toward replacing them, wherever possible, with civilians. Specifically, he directed his staff to explore using civilians in traffic control. The appraisal led to a complete revamping of Parking and Intersection Control Division and a successful program staffed by civilians. This change also led to the assigning of officers to foot patrol beats in downtown.

## Twenty-Three Percent Civilians

In November 1967, thirty-two civilians replaced officers assigned to downtown traffic control. Twenty-three percent of the Department's

personnel were civilians — among the highest of any major municipal police agency in the country.

Civilian specialists were placed in command of Property and Supply Divisions in 1973. More than 275 civilians were employed as station officers, in jail facilities and as station security. Increased civilian employment relieved ever increasing numbers of sworn personnel for reassignment to line operations.

The Los Angeles Police Department employed fewer officers per capita of population than any other city of comparable size, while retaining its worldwide reputation for protection and service. This was possible because the Department reinforced sworn personnel with a civilian work force of unexcelled competence.

Many officers have been replaced by civilian station officers, traffic control officers, administrative assistants, criminalists, latent print examiners, radio telephone operators, and police service representatives. The Los Angeles Police Department was supported by 2,771 civilians plus 484 crossing guards who worked part-time during the school year. From 1951 to July 1983, 1,369 sworn positions were replaced by civilians. On April 4, 1983, the Chief of Police appointed **Steven Wong** as Commanding Officer of Fiscal Support Bureau. He became the first civilian in the Department's history to attain this level.

A Career Service Award was established by the city in 1972, honoring civilian employees for outstanding service or heroism in the performance of their duties. The following Los Angeles Police Department civilians, along with many other unsung heroes and heroines, have been commended for their fine work and dedication.

- 1972 *Earl W. Howe*
- 1973 *James Watson*
- 1975 *Frances Dolberg*  
*Dewayne A. Wolfer*
- 1976 *Don A. Graham*  
*Motoko Tango*
- 1977 *Gladys F. Wilkerson*  
*Gerald Ramon Wynne*  
*David Shanley*
- 1980 *Carles Holt*  
*Chieko Miyamura*
- 1981 *Donald D. Doll*
- 1983 *Ruth K. Bottorff*



# Major Investigations

**1910**

**Suspects: James B. McNamara  
John J. McNamara**

Fourteen months to the day after the *Los Angeles Times* was blown up, the McNamara brothers stood before Judge Walter Bordwell in a Los Angeles courtroom. Each had come to make a surprise statement that would shake the nation even more than the original explosion which sent 20 *Times* employees to their deaths. The pleas of these two men would prove the accuracy of the *Times* banner headlines of October 1, in an edition rushed out on an auxiliary plant while the ruined building was still a smoking, smoldering heap: "Unionist Bombs Wreck the Times."

Their pleas were climatic events in a trial which had drawn more worldwide interest and greater news coverage than any other event to date in the city's history.

The McNamara brothers withdrew their pleas of innocent and pled guilty to the charges. John J. McNamara also pled guilty to dynamiting the Llewellyn Iron Works in Los Angeles, which followed the *Times* dynamiting. Both suspects were sentenced to prison.

*Assigned detective personnel: Tony F. Rico and George K. Home.*

**1920**

**Suspect:  
Mrs. Louise Peete**



Mrs. Louise Peete was found guilty of murdering Jacob Denton on or about June 1. To attain Denton's property, Louise first befriended, then shot and killed him. She wrapped his body in bed clothes, buried him in the basement of his Catalina Street home, and continued to live unconcerned in the room above.

Sentenced to life in prison, she went



*Smoking ruins of the LA Times Building, 1910.*

to San Quentin, later was transferred to the women's prison at Tehachapi, and was paroled in 1943. She went to live with Mrs. Arthur Logan, who had sympathized with her during the trial. One of her duties was to take care of Mr. Logan who was 74 and ill. As part of her plan to acquire the Logan's property, Mrs. Peete helped to arrange for Logan to be committed to the mental hospital at Patton. He finally died, convinced that his wife had deserted him.

When an opportunity arrived, Louise shot and killed Mrs. Logan, buried her under an avocado tree in the backyard, and brought in her new husband, Lee Judson, to share the Logan household. The jury found Mrs. Peete guilty of murder in the first degree, with no recommendation for mercy. She received the death penalty and was executed. Judson killed himself by jumping from the 13th floor of the Spring Arcade Building when he learned that his bride was the infamous Mrs. Peete and not Anna B. Lee, the name under which he had married her.

*Assigned detective personnel: Henry Cline, Edgar King, and Emery Cato.*

**1922**

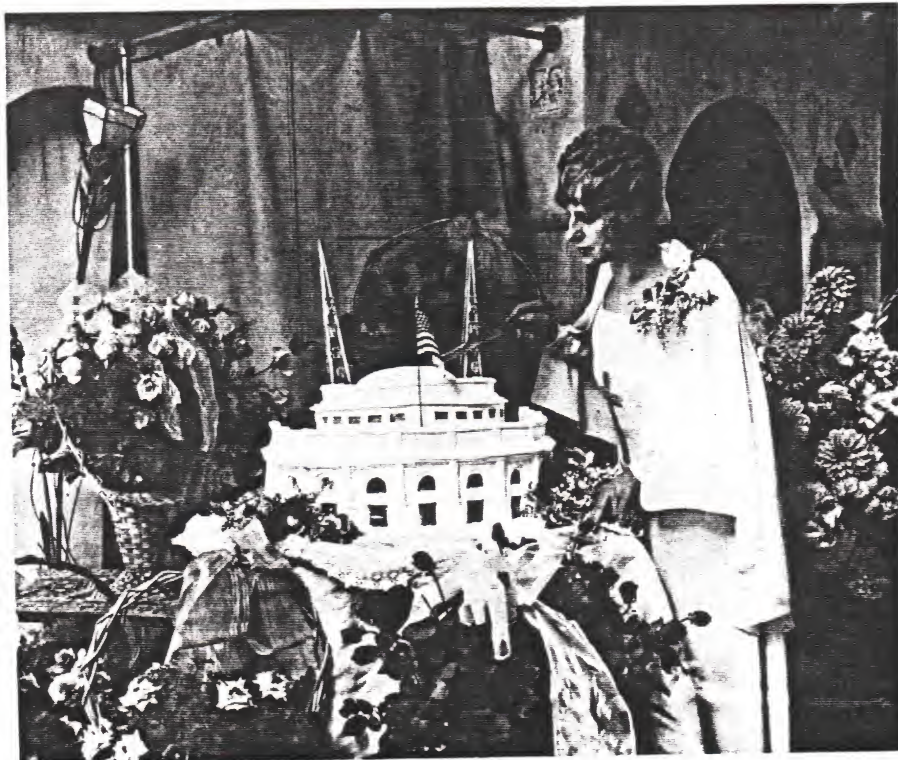
**Victim: William Desmond Taylor**

On the morning of February 2, William Desmond Taylor, a movie director, was found dead in his bungalow court apartment in Hollywood. He had been shot with a .38 caliber revolver held within a few inches of his body. Money and jewelry were untouched.

Taylor's death remains an unsolved mystery. Popular interest was generated largely because of the Hollywood names brought into the affair. Glamorous Mabel Normand who had cocktails with Taylor the evening before his body was discovered; equally glamorous Mary Miles Minter, Taylor's fiancée; Edna Purviance, Charlie Chaplin's leading lady; Mr. and Mrs. Douglas MacLean, who occupied other apartments in the same bungalow court; and Claire Windsor, who had something to say about Edward Sands, Taylor's mysterious and suspected secretary.

As the years passed the bizarre affair was not forgotten, for titillating items continued to find their way into the newspapers, such as the disclosure in 1936 that love letters signed by "Mary" were found in the toe of one of Taylor's riding boots. In the first month after the death of the motion





*Sister Aimee Semple McPherson.*

picture director, over 300 people had confessed to his murder.

*Assigned detective personnel: Edgar King, T.H. Zeigler, H.J. Wallis, Henry Cline, Emery Cato, W.M. Cahill, J.A. Winn and W.E. Murphy.*

## 1926

### **Alleged victim: Aimee Semple McPherson**

Mrs. McPherson came to Los Angeles in 1922 with her Foursquare Gospel. She quickly acquired a large following, built Angeles Temple, and conducted her many services and activities with dramatic flair and showmanship. On May 18 she went to the beach at Venice. Last seen in a bathing suit, she apparently was a victim of drowning.

Thousands of her followers gathered at the beach to pray for her return while a charter airplane sprinkled flowers over the ocean. Her reappearance five weeks later at Agua Prieta (across the border from Douglas, Arizona), followed by her return to Los Angeles, was a triumph that caught the attention of the world. "A hundred thousand people cheered while she paraded through the streets of the city, accompanied by a white robed

silver band, and an escort of 20 cowboys, and squads of policemen."

Newspaper reporters found Aimee's story of having been kidnapped to be fictitious and were able to retrace her movements to the Carmel area during her five-week absence. Sister Aimee was arrested and charged with conspiracy to suborn perjury. Judge Haas nicely summed up the legal phase — drawing in part from the complaint — by saying that Aimee "appeared on or about the 23rd day of June, at about 2 a.m., behind a slaughter house in Sanora, Mexico, with intent, so the complaint says, maliciously to procure another to be charged, arrested and indicted for the crime of kidnapping, well knowing that she had not been kidnapped at Venice on May 18, 1926, and kept in an unconscious condition for upward of 30 days."

Asa Keyes, District Attorney, represented the people and Arthur Weitch, the defendant. The sound wisdom of Keyes was apparent when he moved the court to dismiss the case, stating: "The fact that this defendant fabricated a kidnapping story, or that she may have spent a time at Carmel, are not in themselves offenses of which this court can entertain jurisdiction." The court dismissed the action.

*Assigned detective personnel: Henry Cline and H.J. Wallis*

## 1927 — The Fox

**Suspect:**  
**William**  
**Edward**  
**Hickman**



On December 15, Marian Parker, 13-years-old, was kidnapped from Mt. Vernon Junior High School by William Edward Hickman, on the ruse that her father had been injured in an auto accident. Hickman demanded a ransom, signing the note "The Fox." A note was also written by the victim begging her father to follow instructions or "You'll never see me again." The father turned over \$1,500 in \$20 gold certificates for her safe return. Shortly after the ransom was paid, authorities found parts of the girl's body in Elysian Park.

Citizens were outraged by the brutality of the crime and a reward was offered for the suspect's capture. When reporters asked authorities who was responsible for the investigation of this case they were told "everyone on the Department." The suspect was located in Pendleton, Oregon (being traced there by serial numbers on the \$20 gold certificates) and was brought back for trial by Chief of Police James E. Davis and Chief of Detectives Henry Cline. The suspect was found guilty and sentenced to hang. The "Fox" was hanged at San Quentin Prison on October 19, 1928.

## 1927

### **Suspect: Paul Kelly**

On April 19, Ray Raymond, an actor whose true name was Cedarbloom, died as a result of injuries sustained in a beating by Paul Kelly. The fight was over Raymond's wife, Dorothy MacKaye. Kelly called Raymond's home on the evening of April 18. He was angry at Raymond for insinuating remarks Raymond made in regard to the relationship between Kelly and MacKaye. When Kelly arrived they fought to settle the matter. Kelly beat his victim so severely that he died the



following morning at Queen of Angels Hospital. Kelly paid the hospital bill and gave Dr. Walter Sullivan \$500 for signing a death certificate stating Raymond died from natural causes. Paul Kelly was indicted by the Grand Jury for murder, found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to San Quentin for one to ten years.

*Assigned detective personnel: J.F. Bean, E.M. Slaughter, Frank Condaffer, J.J. Hickey, T.M. Carman and E.E. Haek.*

### 1947 — The Black Dahlia

**Victim: Elizabeth Short**

The nude and dismembered body of Elizabeth Short was found on Norton Street between 39th Street and Coliseum Street on January 14. The victim was identified by her fingerprints as an aspiring actress later known as "The Black Dahlia," due to her preference for wearing black attire.

Innumerable investigations were made and countless clues tracked down without success. Several people confessed to the murder but were eliminated as suspects. The victim

was last seen alive at the Biltmore Hotel about 6 p.m. on January 9, having just come to Los Angeles from San Diego. A few days after the victim's body was found, her purse and its contents were mailed to the local newspapers.

There were several arrests made but to date the Black Dahlia's murderer remains unidentified.

*Assigned detective personnel: Jack A. Donahoe, F.A. Brown and Harry L. Hansen.*

### 1956

**Suspect: L. Ewing Scott**

A formal missing report was taken by the Department regarding Evelyn Agnes Scott on March 7. She was last seen alive on February 15 by her brother, E. Raymond Throsby. A long, detailed investigation was undertaken including the questioning of an endless string of witnesses, examination of hundreds of documents and confidential information from numerous banks. On April 26 detectives presented evidence to the Grand Jury that property belonging to the victim had

either been stolen or embezzled by her husband, L. Ewing Scott. The property consisted of over \$60,000 in cash and certain other properties including securities and government bonds. The Grand Jury returned an indictment against the defendant charging nine counts of grand theft and four counts of forgery.

On April 26, bail was set at \$25,000 which the defendant promptly posted. He failed to show for trial and a warrant was issued for his arrest. The investigation into the disappearance of the victim now gained momentum, leading to discovery of the victim's false teeth and eyeglasses in an incinerator. Evidence was again presented to the Grand Jury and an indictment for murder was returned. The following year, on April 15, L. Ewing Scott was arrested in the Detroit-Windsor Tunnel by Canadian Customs Agents. He was returned to this city, tried for murder, convicted and sentenced to life, all the while denying that he was guilty.

*Assigned detective personnel: Arthur Hertel and Henry Zander.*



*The Black Dahlia murder scene, January 1947.*



## 1960 — The Red Light Bandit

**Suspect: Caryl Chessman**

Caryl Chessman, ("The Red Light Bandit"), a vicious rapist who operated in the Los Angeles area, was executed at San Quentin Prison on May 2 despite international protests. Chessman had been convicted on 17 counts of robbery, kidnapping and attempted rape in 1948. While in custody, he taught himself law, received eight stays of execution and wrote four books. One, *Cell 2455 Death Row*, sold 500,000 copies in the United States and was translated worldwide. Famed Albert Schweitzer, Pablo Casals and Aldous Huxley were among the thousands who sent personal appeals for his life.

*Assigned detective personnel: Colin Forbes, A.W. Hubka and E.M. Goosen.*



*Caryl Chessman being returned to San Quentin following one of his numerous appeals.*

## Star's Life in Photos, Stories



## MARILYN MONROE FOUND DEAD

**Sleeping Pill Overdose Blamed**

**Red Super Bomb Team Kicks Off Series**

High altitude Test Scheduled in Range in California Range

**Uncle Rudy of Star Discovered on Road, Empty Bottle Near**

Star's Death, Mystery Still

**Junta Plagues to Star Victor in Peru Election**

**Star Child, Unhappy Star Help She Handed to Find Self Ended Marilyn All Her Life**

THE WEATHER

## 1962

**Victim: Marilyn Monroe**

Marilyn Monroe was found dead on August 5 of a barbiturate overdoses in her Los Angeles home. Her death was officially listed as suicide. Miss Monroe was the world-famous film "sex goddess" and rumors and controversy concerning her demise still continue today — 21 years later.

*Assigned detective personnel: Gover Armstrong and Robert Byron.*

## 1968 — Assassination of Robert Kennedy

**Suspect: Sirhan Sirhan**

Robert Francis Kennedy, U.S. Senator from the State of New York and candidate for the Democratic nomination in the 1968 presidential election, was assassinated by Sirhan Sirhan on June 5. Sirhan was caught in the act. When subdued by Roosevelt Grier, a former all-pro tackle with the LA Rams, he was holding the murder weapon in his hand. There were many eyewitnesses who saw him fire the shots. It seemed like an open-and-shut case, but before it was over, Sirhan's trial would drag on for 14 weeks, involve many lawyers, complex points of law and cost the state more than \$1 million.

The jury took two days to consider the case before reaching its verdict. It pronounced Sirhan guilty of murder in the first degree. Twelve hours later,

it sentenced him to die in the gas chamber. In the end, no one knew whether Sirhan was legally sane or insane. Later, Senator Ted Kennedy, the victim's brother, formally asked that the death penalty not be carried out and that Sirhan's life be spared. As it turned out, the whole question was irrelevant. In 1972 the California Supreme Court ruled the death penalty unconstitutional and Sirhan's death sentence was commuted to life in prison.

The task force concept was expanded in 1968 to detective follow-up investigations. Following the murder of Senator Robert Kennedy, a special investigation unit, the "Special Unit Senator," was formed. Key personnel were drawn from Rampart Division in which the assassination occurred. They were combined with detective specialists selected from throughout the Department to pursue the investigation to its conclusion. This concerted investigative tech-



nique assured collection of every possible piece of evidential information and since has proved useful in other major investigations. The investigation itself involved the expenditure of 5,518 sworn man days at a cost of over \$289,000. LAPD personnel interviewed 3,470 persons during the course of the investigation; an additional 1,348 were interviewed by the FBI.

Investigation of this case was conducted by Deputy Chief Robert Houghton and Captain Hugh Brown with three lieutenants and 45 specially selected Detective Bureau investigators.

## 1969 — Helter Skelter

**Suspects:** Charles Manson  
Charles Watson  
Susan Atkins  
Patricia Krenwinkel  
Linda Kasabian

The housekeeper employed at 10050 Cielo Drive reported for work on the morning of August 9. Shortly thereafter, she discovered the bodies of Sharon Tate Polanski, Steven Parent, Abigail Folger, Thomas Sebring and Wojciech Frykowski. An extensive investigation disclosed that on the preceding night the five suspects were all living at the Spahn Movie Ranch in Chatsworth. They plotted to kill everyone at the Polanski home, armed themselves, drove to the location, and murdered the victims. This same group went to 3301 Waverly Drive on August 10 and murdered Leno and Rosemary LaBianca.

The brutality of these crimes shocked the country and sent a wave of terror throughout the city. Even Sharon Polanski's unborn child had not been spared in this holocaust. All the suspects were arrested and on December 8 the Grand Jury issued an indictment charging each suspect with seven counts of murder and one count

of conspiracy to commit murder. All were convicted of first degree murder and sentenced to death. The sentences were commuted to life in prison by the California Supreme Court.

*Assigned detective personnel:*  
Michael J. McGann and Robert Calkins.

## 1975 — The Trashbag Murders

**Suspects:** Patrick Wayne Kearney  
David Douglas Hill

Commencing on April 13, a series of homosexual murders occurred that involved Orange, San Diego, Riverside and Los Angeles Counties. As the murders continued, other jurisdictions became involved including the Imperial County Sheriff's Department and the Police Departments of Irvine, Seal Beach, San Bernardino

## Los Angeles Times

WEDNESDAY MORNING, APRIL 9, 1969 104 PAGES

# KENNEDY SHOT; CONDITION IS CRITICAL

## Wounded in Head, Leg at Victory Fete; Suspect Arrested

Israeli Jets Rip Jordan as New Fighting Erupts

Arab Leaders of Nations Trade Charges at U.N.; Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen

Yeh Claims Vow to Widen



## LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

LA. COUNTY RETURNS

## Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Kennedy Shooting

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

Senator Attacked at Hotel; Bodyguard Captures Gunman

TUESDAY  
PREVIEW  
EDITION

EXTRA

Los Angeles Times

LATE  
SPORTS

WEDNESDAY MORNING, APRIL 9, 1969 104 PAGES

# MANSON VERDICT

# ALL GUILTY!

## NEWS SUMMARY

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

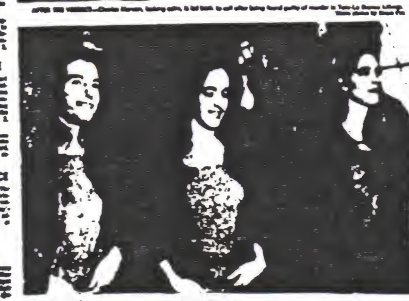
THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD

THE WORLD



## First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts

First-Degree Conviction on 27 Counts



## Major Investigations

and Huntington Beach. On June 2, 1977, Riverside County detectives identified Kearney and Hill as suspects and obtained warrants charging them with two counts of murder. On July 1, the two suspects surrendered to Riverside County Sheriff's Homicide detectives.

Kearney subsequently gave a statement implicating himself in the two murders he was charged with and 26 additional homicides. Hill denied any involvement in the killings and was released due to lack of evidence. These killings came to be known as "The Trashbag Murders" because of the method used to dispose of the bodies. On July 13, Kearney was indicted on three counts of murder by the Riverside County Grand Jury. Kearney also pleaded guilty to 18 counts of murder in Los Angeles County. He waived trial and pled guilty to all counts on December 14. He was sentenced to life in prison and is presently being held at the California Correctional Institute, Chino, California.

*Assigned detective personnel: John St. John and Kirk Mellecker.*

### 1977 — The Hillside Strangler

**Suspects: Kenneth Bianchi  
Angelo Buono**

This series of senseless killings began in 1977. Bianchi, known as "The Hillside Strangler," was arrested after 14 months of grueling investigation. He subsequently pled guilty to 10 counts of murder. The exact number of murders for which he was responsible probably never will be known. The co-suspect, Angelo Buono, was found guilty in 9 of the 10 counts in a trial that became the longest in American history. Bianchi and Buono allegedly picked up young females through a ruse, sexually attacked and strangled them, then dumped their nude bodies on or near hillsides.

*Assigned detective personnel: Dudley Varney, Kirk Mellecker, Frank Tomilson, Richard Szabo, Robert Grogan, Richard Crow, Sherman Oaks, William Williams, Robert Ingram, Richard Crottsley, Michael Rafter, Tom Savarese and James Martin.*

### 1978 — The Rattlesnake Case

**Suspects: Charles Dederich  
Lance Kenton  
Joseph Musico**

Charles Dederich, founder of the Synanon drug rehabilitation organization, and Lance Kenton and Joseph Musico of its security force, pleaded no contest on July 15 to charges they conspired to commit murder with a rattlesnake. Superior Court Judge William Hogoboom declared that the effect of the no-contest pleas was identical to that of guilty pleas. He found Dederich and the others guilty of charges stemming from an attack on Attorney Paul Morantz, who had sued Synanon on behalf of former members and relatives of members who contended they were being kept in the group against their will.

Morantz had been bitten by a rattlesnake placed in his mailbox in October and was hospitalized for six days. Dederich had been the subject of international publicity for his success in rehabilitating drug addicts. In the 1970's, members of Synanon complained that the group was being transformed into a profit-making authoritarian cult centered around Dederich. The California Attorney General's Office investigated and found a large cache of weapons in the group's possession and improper usage by the group of tax-exempt status. Dederich agreed not to participate in the management of Synanon as part of his no-contest plea bargain. Prosecutors agreed to not pursue a prison term for Dederich who was 67 and suffering from heart and circulatory problems.

*Assigned detective personnel: Marvin Engquist, Robert Grogan, Jerry Rogers and Michael Thies.*

### 1978 — The Skid Row Slasher

**Suspect: Bobby Joe Maxwell**

This killer was responsible for a series of murders and was arrested following six months of unremitting investigation. He acquired the name of "The Skid Row Slasher" and was charged with 11 counts of murder. Maxwell allegedly preyed upon male derelicts and habitues of the city's Skid Row areas and is believed to have committed several additional murders

in the downtown area. The trial was delayed pending numerous pretrial defense motions including one to the Supreme Court that involved two and half years of litigation.

*Assigned detective personnel: Ronald Lewis, Kirk Mellecker, F.D. Lang, John St. John, D.J. Crews, J.W. Helvin and L.M. Orozco.*

### 1979

**Suspects: Larry Bittaker  
Roy Norris**

These suspects kidnapped young girls, took them to remote areas, raped and murdered them.

The pair derived pleasure by torturing their victims, taking photographs and tape recording the girls' screams while they were being murdered. In one instance, the victim was slowly strangled with a coat hanger and her torment recorded on tape which was played before a horrified courtroom. Both suspects were convicted of murder. Bittaker is awaiting imposition of the death penalty.

*Assigned detective personnel: Philip Sartuche, William Williams and David Stachowski.*

### 1979 — The Freeway Strangler

**Suspects: William Bonin  
James Munro  
Gregory Miley  
William Pugh  
Vernon Butts**

Better known to the news media as "The Freeway Strangler," Bonin's crimes began in 1979. Ceaseless investigation over an eight-week period resulted in his arrest. Bonin, a homosexual, stalked his victims by picking up young hitchhikers in a van. His murders usually included at least one accomplice. The victims would be subjected to homosexual attacks by Bonin and his accomplice, then strangled and dumped on or near freeways. The accomplices, who have been or are to be prosecuted for participating in one or more murders, are James Munro and Gregory Miley, who have pled guilty, and William Pugh, who has been convicted. The fourth suspect, Vernon Butts, committed suicide.



Bonin is known to have been responsible for 22 murders and was prosecuted for 12 in Los Angeles County. He was convicted of 10 counts of murder and sentenced to death. The Los Angeles County District Attorney, John Van de Kamp, referred to this case in a letter to Police Chief Daryl F. Gates as "...the largest multi-murder conviction by jury trial in Los Angeles history." An Orange County jury convicted Bonin for four additional murders while San Bernardino County authorities are still considering prosecuting Bonin for three murders.

Bonin is known by detectives to be responsible for many other murders similar to those for which he is scheduled to die. However, insufficient evidence and admissibility difficulties preclude prosecution.

*Assigned detective personnel: John St. John, Kirk Mellecker, Robert Sauza and M. "Buck" Pearse.*

### **1980 — The Sunset Slayer**

**Suspects: Douglas Clark  
Carol Bundy**

Clark was the multiple murderer and Bundy allegedly his accomplice, who was also responsible for killing a potential witness. Clark began his fatal rampage in 1980 and earned the name of the "Sunset Slayer." His fixation was to pick up prostitutes and shoot them with a .25 caliber automatic. The victims occasionally were decapitated. He assaulted his victims sexually, sometimes after death, then dumped their bodies in remote or lightly travelled areas of Los Angeles. Two months of uninterrupted detective work brought about the two arrests. In March 1983 defendant Clark was found guilty on all counts and sentenced to death plus 125 years. Carol Bundy's trial is still pending.

*Assigned detective personnel: Leroy Orozco, John Helvin, Michael Stallcup, Rick Jacques, Frank Garcia and Gary Broda.*

### **1980 — Bob's Big Boy Massacre**

**Suspects: Ricky Sanders  
Franklin Freeman  
Carletha Stewart**

The infamous "Bob's Big Boy Massacre" took place in West Los Angeles

on December 14. The ceaseless efforts of detectives brought about the apprehension of the three suspects in just eight days.

The restaurant was the scene of a robbery during which 11 patrons and employees were herded into an 8 x 11 foot walk-in freezer. Sanders and Freeman allegedly riddled the interior with multiple shotgun blasts, reloading their weapons at least once. One of the pair then shot the victims with a small caliber handgun. Two of the shots were fired in execution style. Although all were left for dead, the actual toll was four killed and four wounded.

Ricky Sanders was found guilty on four counts of murder, four counts of assault with a deadly weapon and 11 counts of armed robbery. He was sentenced to death. Stewart was found guilty and sentenced to 20 years to life. Freeman's trial is still in progress.

*Assigned detective personnel: Michael Stallcup and Rick Jacques.*

### **1981 — The Lost Dog Rapist**

**Suspect: James H. Ginn**

The suspect, known as the "Lost Dog Rapist," allegedly committed numerous sex-related crimes through-

out Southern California in 1980-1982. His method of operation was to approach young females and solicit their help in looking for his lost dog. The victim, ranging in age from 8 to 12, were then enticed into his vehicle and taken to various locations where sexual acts were performed under duress. The suspect continued his activities in other states and was ultimately apprehended in Colorado. He is awaiting his return to California for his day in court.

*Assigned detective personnel: Philip Sartuche, William Williams and Rockwood.*

It may be said the numerous detectives who were involved in investigating these major cases were just doing their job. However, because many of these cases gained national attention and involved recognized personalities or multiple victims, the detectives were forced to operate in a stressful and pressure-filled environment. True dedication and many long hours have resulted in the identification, apprehension and prosecution of some of the most brutal, cold-blooded murderers that any city has ever experienced.



# Court Decisions Affecting the Los Angeles Police Department

**V**iolence and crime have grown to staggering proportions while the police, charged with the basic obligation to repress criminal activity, find themselves weakened in their attempts to contain the problem. In the light of this paradox, it is more than significant that the rise in crime, along with economic and social factors, have been paralleled by a metamorphosis in judicial thought and action, a veritable revolution which had its beginning a half-century ago.

At that time, the United States Supreme Court handed down the *Weeks vs. United States* decision, which established the right of federal courts to reject evidence presented by federal officers when, in the opinion of the court, the search and seizure were unreasonable. The probative value of the evidence was not to be considered. That the *Weeks* doctrine was not binding upon state courts was clearly expressed in 1949 by the U.S. Supreme Court in *Wolf vs. Colorado*. Thus the concept of the state's control over procedural matters in prosecutions in their own state courts remained law.

In the early 1950's, a trend seriously began to assert itself which was to lead to an accumulation of high court decisions sharply restricting police effectiveness. In 1954 the U.S. Supreme Court expressed its dissatisfaction with the rules of 31 states, which all then permitted admission to court of relevant evidence without regard to the manner in which it was obtained, when it handed down its decision in *Irvine vs. California*. In doing so, the high court reiterated the states' right to their own determination, but warned them to examine their practices in the light of new thinking.

The following year, in response to this admonition, the California Supreme Court invoked an exclusionary rule of evidence, the *California vs. Cahane* decision. The states' dreams of continued self-control were soon shattered, however, when in *Mapp vs.*

*Ohio* (1961) the U.S. Supreme Court reversed its previous holdings in the *Weeks* and *Wolf* cases, and imposed a federal exclusionary rule of evidence upon the courts and legislatures of all 50 states.

No less profound in its effect upon the ability of police to afford adequate protection to the law abiding is the current trend of judicial thought regarding the use in court of confessions and admissions. Designed to "sterilize the police antechamber: against any opportunity for coercive practices, this philosophy has shifted emphasis from the mescreants" accountability for criminal conduct to a minute examination of police procedures. The effect has been increasingly to deprive the people access to information possessed by the one person most knowledgeable about the crime — the one who committed it.

Basing its decision on an earlier federal case, *Escobedo vs. Illinois*, the California Supreme Court (in 1964) rejected the voluntary confession to murder by Robert Dorado on the theory the accused was entitled to counsel at the moment the investigation focused on him as a suspect and that, in the absence of an intelligent waiver of this right, any confession made without counsel was inadmissible. Thus the court invoked a requirement never previously an issue in California courts. Despite ample evidence of guilt, independent of the invalidated confession, the murder conviction of Dorado was reversed.

Still other restrictions on police activity have relegated the status of the agents of local law enforcement to a position not unlike that of the accused himself. More and more the central topic of inquiry in judicial proceedings involves the conduct of the police officers rather than the issue of guilt or innocence. The high courts have repeatedly employed language implying a distrust of local authority. This trend indicates that the time will come when the entire process of arrest and obtaining of evidence will be

under the control of the judicial branch of government. It is inconceivable that such a system will enable law enforcement agencies to cope with our skyrocketing crime participated in by a horde of vicious criminals.

## Landmark Decisions

### 1964

*Escobedo vs. Illinois* — Curtails police effectiveness in the interrogation of suspects.

### 1966

*Miranda vs. Arizona* — Imposes additional restrictions on the police in the interrogation of suspects.

### 1968

*Terry vs. Ohio* — Restricts the right of police officers to search for weapons when interrogating a suspect, unless there is probable cause to believe the suspect is armed and dangerous.

### 1969

*Chimel vs. California* — Prevents an officer from obtaining evidence within the same building when conducting a search incidental to a lawful arrest, unless such evidence is in the immediate proximity of the person arrested.

### 1970

*Chambers vs. Maroney* — Prohibits the search of the arrestee's vehicle without a search warrant once the vehicle has been removed from the scene of arrest.

### 1971

*People vs. Mozzetti* — Rejects the right of police officers to prepare a written inventory of items found in a vehicle held for safekeeping unless those items are in plain view. A more thorough search cannot be conducted without officers first securing a search warrant.

### 1972

*Theodor vs. Superior Court* — Denies police the right to withhold the identity of an informant if that informant is



a material witness to the guilt or innocence of the accused. Informants, therefore, are increasingly reluctant to assist the police lest they and their families become targeted for underworld retaliation.

### 1973

*Lorenzana vs. Superior Court of Los Angeles* — Denies police the right to trespass without specific justification lest that act constitute invasion of privacy and subject the officer and his employer to civil liability.

### 1974

*People vs. Bennetto* — Wrests from the officer the right to protect himself by compelling him to announce his presence and purpose to an armed suspect, unless the officer can show good cause why the armed suspect would have used his weapon against him.

### 1975

*People vs. Brisendine* — Restricts the officer's right to protect himself by forbidding him to make a routine search of a traffic violator for weapons, unless the officer can establish probable cause to fear for his safety.

### 1976

*People vs. Ramey* — Forces an officer to refrain from making an arrest within a dwelling, regardless of probable cause, unless an emergency situation exists and the suspected person consents to arrest. Otherwise, an arrest warrant that was secured in advance is mandatory.

### 1978

*Mincey vs. Arizona* — The U.S. Supreme Court has ruled there is no "murder scene" exception to the fourth amendment which would permit a warrantless search of a major crime scene.

### 1981

*Stegald vs. United States* — The U.S. Supreme Court has ruled that, absent exigent circumstances or consent, a law enforcement officer may not search for the subject of an arrest warrant in the home of a third party without the officer first obtaining a search warrant.

### 1982

*DeLancie vs. Superior Court of San Mateo* — The California Supreme Court has ruled the practice of monitoring detainees' conversations by jail officials, except for security reasons or the protection of the public, violates the right of privacy of the detainees. This rule applies to conversations between detainees in cells and detainees and their visitors.

### Photo credits:

*Associated Press*, p. 158 (top); *Delmar Watson Archives*, pp. 37, 56 (top), 57 (top), 70 (bot.), 88 (bot.), 103 (top), 156 (rt.); *Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History, History Division*, p. 62 (bot. rt.); *Los Angeles Herald-Examiner*, pp. 67 (bot.), 69 (rt.), 71, 73 (top), 75, 77 (top), 84 (left), 86 (top), 100 (bot.), 151; *Los Angeles Times*, pp. 107 (bot. rt.), 110, 125 (top left), 129 (top), 130 (left), 132, 134 (rt.), 135, 137 (bot.), 140; *Security Pacific National Bank Photograph Collection/Los Angeles Public Library*, pp. 53 (mid.), 65, 68 (top), 79 (top); *Sgt. Norm Ross (ret.)*, p. 42 (Loomis); *Title Insurance Collection*, p. 47; *United Press International*, pp. 125 (top rt.), 130 (bot. rt.), 131 (top); *Universal Studios (MCA)*, pp. 98, 137 (top); *University of California, Los Angeles, Special Collections*, pp. 62 (top), 66 (top), 69 (left), 73 (bot.), 78, 80 (rt.), 81, 85 (top), 87 (top), 155 (left), 156 (left), 157; *Yesterday's Los Angeles* (© 1974, Norman Dash), pp. 34, 51 (mid. left).

Newspaper front pages from "Front Page, 100 Years of the Los Angeles Times," © 1981, Los Angeles Times; and "Read All About It — Headlines of History," © 1974, Venture Publications. A special thanks to Edward Wachbrit for his assistance in this area.



## Looking Back 47 Years Ago . . .

# The Guardian

**L**APRAC, along with the Department, faced a big problem in the mid-1930's. The Depression made funds extremely scarce, and completion of construction at the Academy was in jeopardy. Among the many ventures undertaken by LAPRAC to raise money was publication of "The Guardian," a 287-page commemorative yearbook.

Along with the first history of the department, "The Guardian" contained features on every aspect of LAPD life — from patrol to reserves, traffic to records, and pensions to accounting.

The three dollar cover price was steep for its day — you could get a room at the Biltmore for \$3.50 and eat dinner at a fine restaurant for less than a dollar — but between department and public sales and advertising revenue, enough money was raised to finish most of the Academy as it is today.

About the ads — salesmen and officers alike descended upon local businesses. How could any upstanding citizen refuse even a one line ad in the book to help support the men in blue? From movie star to sleazy bar, the ads are a cross-section of Los Angeles society as it was 47 years ago.

In these four pages we offer just a sampling of what has passed before us.



### THE GUARDIAN



PATRICK W. SHEPARD  
Associate Editor



HOMER B. CROSS  
Editor



MICHAEL E. GOREY  
Associate Editor



LESTER BOROS  
Photographer



T. J. MAILHEAU  
Advertising Director



S. W. DAVIS  
Business Manager



ROBERT J. WALSH  
Art Editor

W. T. OLNEY  
EARLE E. COOK  
HARRY COLEMAN

Treasurer  
Legal Counsel  
Old Photo Reproductions

H. A. DOYLE  
Advertising Manager

### THE GUARDIAN

Published by  
THE LOS ANGELES POLICE  
REVOLVER AND ATHLETIC CLUB  
INCORPORATED

Los Angeles, California  
1937

Price, per copy, \$3.00  
All Copyrights Applied For  
Los Angeles, California  
1937

*In their wildest dreams, who in 1937 could have imagined what would take place in the next 47 years?*





THE GUARDIAN

49



THOMAS ALLEN  
Assistant Chief of Police

## ON PATROL

"Eternal vigilance is the price of safety."

Twenty-four hours of the day, in daylight or dark, in sunshine or in storm, the cancer of crime eats its way into the vitals of the social, political, business, or professional life of a great city such as Los Angeles. The criminal, whether he be a murderous bandit, a sinking powder of the streets and alleys, or a tuxedo-clad felon—air "Jimmy Valentine" of the upper crust, is ever scheming and plotting to outwit the officer of the law so that he may prey upon those who alide within the law.

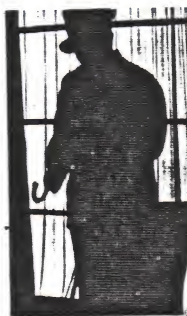
As constantly and as relentlessly the police are scheming and plotting with every facility which modern science affords to probe and eliminate this cancerous growth from the community. The job is a big one. The police department must be, and is, organized, supervised, and operated in just as business like a way as any of the huge corporations of the country. But it is more than a corporation. It is organized to maintain with semi-military discipline and celerity a peace time army resolutely under arms.

In its constant war against crime, and in its modern efforts to prevent crime, the department's first line of defense and offense is its patrol service. The patrolman stands as a guardian of life and property before the home, the industrial plant, and the lofty structure of municipal government.

From the year 1869 when the force was first recognized as a paid city department until 1890 when the first detective bureau was organized, the department, exclusive of one or two executive officers, consisted wholly of patrolmen. Even as late as 1931 the patrolmen, on foot, comprised the bulk of the force. At various times during this long period mounted officers assisted in patrol work, but only in small squads used principally in the regulation of traffic during parades or other public functions.

Today the patrolman, while not the old familiar figure seen pausing at street corners or marching methodically down the sidewalks is still very much on the job.

Robing in swift moving automobiles and directed by the magic voice of radio, he has become more than the front line guardian of law and order. With these modern facilities of transportation and communication, he is able to arrive upon the scene of crime or disturbance in an average of two minutes and forty seconds, and to patrol a territory that would require a score of beat officers on foot. He carries out his duties under a system that would have seemed marvellous in the days when the "roundsman" depended upon the flashing of a red light atop a telephone box to call him to an emergency. Time and distance have vanished in modern police work. In the flash of a second for one of the police radio broadcast to be heard simultaneously by every radio patrolman no matter in what



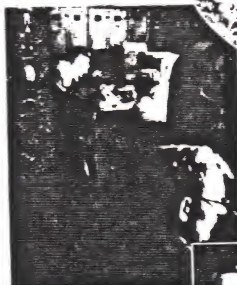
Prowler



Alarm



Reception



K. G. P. D.



The Call



Apprehension

## CALLING ALL CARS!

THE GUARDIAN

55

## THE CROWDS

### TRAFFIC



### SHOCK TROOPS



### PREMIERE

## THE RESERVES

THE GUARDIAN

63



F. T. HAWTREY  
Inspector of Detectives

## Michigan 6111

Forty-seven years ago—"Oh Johnny, run quick to the Smiths and tell them to call a policeman. Your father's just been shot by a burglar, hurry."

With heart pounding and gasping for breath, Johnny scurried out through a back door in his night shirt. Stumbling in the darkness, he ran across four vacant lots to the nearest neighbors, the Smiths.

Before he got to the house he was yelling between gasps, "Mr. Smith, Mr. Smith, help, Mr. Smith." He got to the front door and began pounding lustily with his fists and yelling.

After what seemed hours to Johnny a window opened on the second floor and Mr.

Smith stuck out his head.

"Hey, what's up down there, what's the rumpus?"

"Oh Mr. Smith," panted Johnny, his voice squeaky with excitement.

"Mama says call a policeman quick. Pop's been shot by a burglar."

"Hey, what's that, whatja say?" queried Smith.

Johnny, exasperated and barely able to talk, repeated his request.

The window slammed shut and after another lapse of time which seemed more hours to Johnny, Mr. Smith came out the front door with trousers hastily pulled over his night shirt. He paused to instruct Johnny:

"You run over to the Jones's and tell 'em to rouse up the neighborhood, while I look for Callahan. No tellin' where he is this time 'o night."

Mr. Smith departed in the direction he believed he might find Callahan, the beat officer, and Johnny ran for the Jones's.

A good crowd of neighbors had collected at Johnny's home by the time Mr. Smith showed up with Callahan nearly half an hour later. By that time Johnny's father had passed on, and his assailant could have been anywhere in a radius of ten miles clear out of the city. And by the time the one detective of the Los Angeles Police Department in that year of 1890 arrived upon the scene, the fugitive could have reached the limits of the county, and any evidence left by him as to his identity was destroyed by the well-wishing neighbors who flocked about the scene of the crime.

Many such scenes must have occurred in the days when Los Angeles citizens had just started the use of the telephone, and the police department had no direct means of communication.

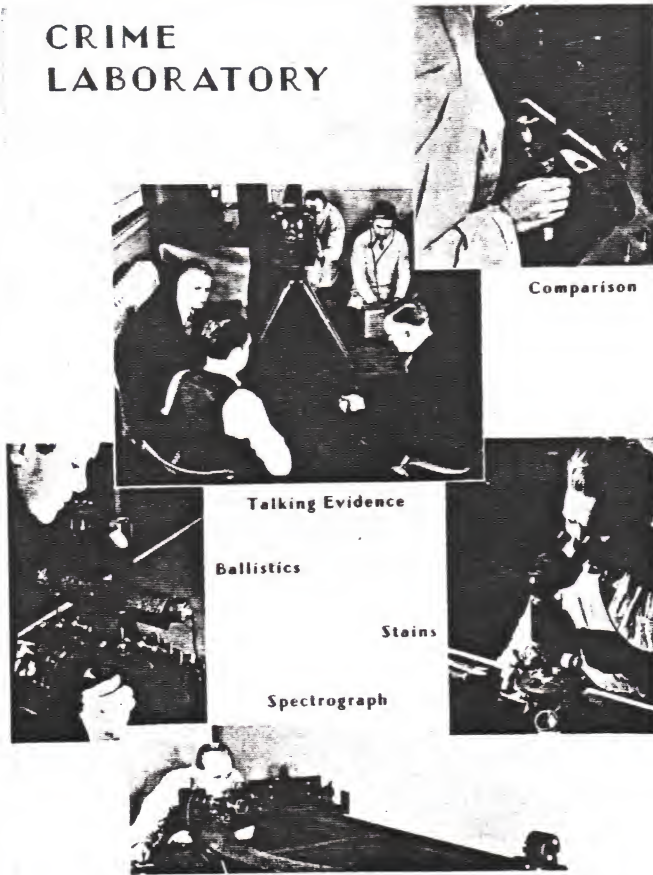
What a difference today!

Speed in communication has become veritably phenomenal. Had Johnny's mother lived today she could have had two policemen at her home within two minutes. They might have arrived in time to capture the murderer before he fled from the premises. Within a maximum period of ten minutes detectives would have been at the scene, preserving every

(Continued on Page 165)





CRIME  
LABORATORY

Comparison

Talking Evidence

Ballistics

Stains

Spectrograph

THE GUARDIAN

123

## PROTECTION

"What will become of those I love if anything should happen to me today?"

Yet citizens, perhaps, have not asked themselves this tearful question as they leave their families and plunge into the mad-dash of metropolitan life each day for work. Death or injury may lurk in the traffic lanes, a slip of the foot on the curbing, a sandwich hastily munched at lunch, or the thread of life may be snapped without a moment's notice by some (unfathomable) means.

To many this question arises, instead of a worrying fear, a sense of growing satisfaction. They know in some extent just what will happen to those they have left behind at home. They have provided in some financial way for the care and protection of dependents.

This same question is perhaps more in the minds of policemen than those engaged in other vocations because of the hazards of their work. Yet they are among those who can feel that, whatever happens to them, those who have been left behind will not want.

This satisfaction, a sense of security which means so much, comes from the operation of the Fire and Police Pension System.

While the system provides a comfortable livelihood for the officer himself after he has served the required number of years on the force and has retired, its greatest benefit, possibly, is found in the provisions made for the care and protection of the officer's dependents in case of his death in line of duty.

The system, as it is now set up in charter measures, was put into effect in Poland, 1925. Provisions are made for the payment of five classes of pensions, retirement, service disability, and those given to widows, minor children, and dependent parents.

Retirement pension amounts of fifty percent of the average salary received during the last three years preceding the date of retirement. An additional compensation of one and two-thirds percent per year is allowed for each year up to and including thirty-five years service.

The amount of disability pension depends upon the extent of the disability, and ranges from ten to ninety percent of the salary received at the time of retirement.

Widows of officers are given one-half of the average salary received during the three year period previous to the date of death on duty or on retirement. In addition widows receive twenty-five percent of the pension allowed for one minor child, forty percent for two minor children, and allowed for three or more minor children. This pension, as an annuity, is paid until the children reach the age of 18 years or the widow remarries.

Where minor children are orphaned by the death of both father and mother a guardian is appointed and the children receive the same amount allowed to widows. A similar sum is given to dependent parents where there are no widow or minor children.

(Continued on Page 124)

THE GUARDIAN

77

R. L. COLLINS  
Inspector of PoliceFRANKENSTEIN  
ON WHEELS

Very few persons will disagree, perhaps, with the assertion that the growth and development of every large community in the country has been due, primarily, to speed in transportation.

Even into the late years of the last century, after the West had been discovered, explored, and traversed by the pioneers and their families, this great region of plains, mountains, and coastal valleys was still a primitive land because of the slowness of travel. There were few towns or cities of any size while the covered wagon and the pony express comprised the principal means of transportation.

The "Iron Horse" of Indian nomenclature first brought the more populated areas of the Atlantic seaboard closer in national harmony with the vast unsettled territory of the Pacific littoral. As the railroads improved their facilities to lessen the time required to journey across the country, communities of both the east and west developed proportionately in industrial, agricultural, and economic growth.

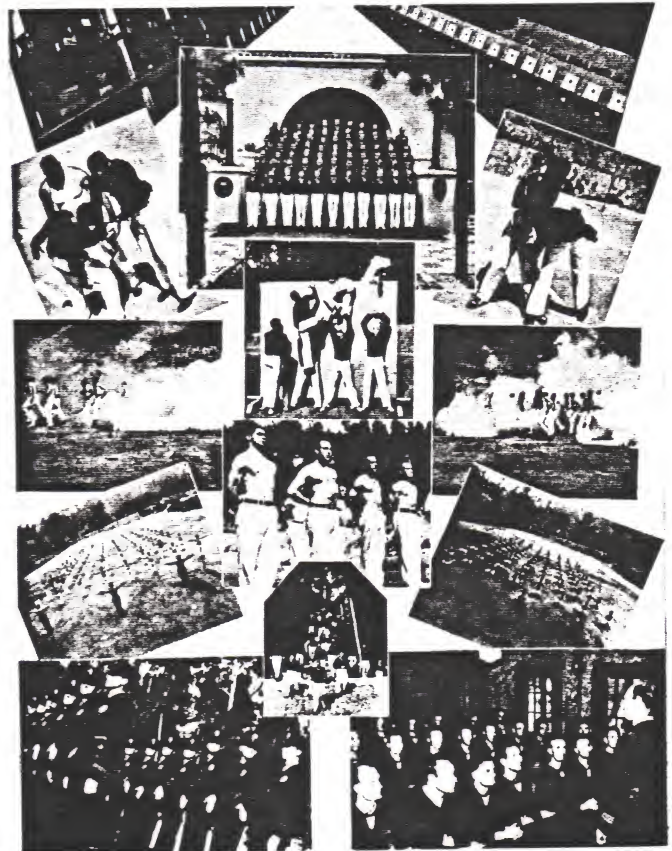
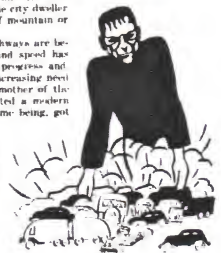
Here in the West cities and towns sprang up, seemingly, overnight. Yet, even with steel rails spreading out like gigantic spiderwebs, the countryside and the suburban areas remained "far away" from the metropolitan centers. As the cities became more populated and business and industry grew there was still more need for greater speed in transportation.

Necessity being the mother of invention, as has often been said, this need brought about the creation of the automobile. With the improvement of this vehicle came the need of more and better highways. With the construction of the highways came a more general use of the automobile. And as the quality and number of the highways advanced, the speed of automobiles increased.

Speed, speed, and more speed. It has enabled the farmer to reach the city in a few hours, the industrialist and builder to move their produce and labor for current markets and construction projects, the commuter to travel miles from his suburban home to his work in the city, and the city dweller to spend his Sundays in far away retreats of mountain or valley.

Today automobiles on our streets and highways are becoming almost like the sands of the sea, and speed has brought it all about. Speed has brought us progress and in progressing, we have developed an ever increasing need for more speed. Though necessity was the mother of the invention, it is true, we have actually created a modern Frankenstein on wheels that has, for the time being, got beyond our control.

Speed, like fire, is a good servant but a dangerous master. It has served, and is still serving, us well, where it has been and is held under control. But with automobiles in the hands of everyone we have come to realize





The purpose, of course, was to raise money. So they sold ads — to movie star and greasy cafe owner alike. Here's a brief sample of the more interesting ones.

COMPLIMENTS  
OF  
MAE WEST

COMPLIMENTS OF  
ADOLPH MENJOU

Compliments

**JOHN WAYNE**

8402 W. 4th Street



**Little Joe Says:**

READ THE  
Highland Park Post-Dispatch  
(Published Each Friday)

Or The  
Glassell Park Weekly-Courier  
(Published Each Monday)

Office—5123 York Blvd. ALbany 0193

Face look familiar? Over 15 years before MAD Magazine.

### A New Kind of Transportation

•The fleet of ultra-modern streetcars now being delivered to serve Angelenos bring new standards of quiet, speed, beauty, comfort and safety . . .

## LOS ANGELES RAILWAY

Left Above: Broad windows offer maximum unobstructed vision.  
Left: Spacious, steel-topped, streamlined interior, built-in seats, and bright but pleasant reading light fixture interior.

Right Above: Cars may be operated through foot overcrossings, having automatic hand gates, and facilities to traffic and pedestrians.  
Right: Exterior view of car showing streamlining design.

# Sears

7 Large Metropolitan Stores To Serve You

More than 12,000,000 people in America shop at Sears and say: It stands to reason you must use. We buy in such tremendous quantities, we ship in volume lots, we do away with expensive "middlemen." At Sears you get guaranteed quality at lowest, dearest savings.

## SEARS, ROEBUCK AND CO.

1. Chicago Blvd. & State St., L. A. "Sears & Roebuck"
Vermont and Niagara Aves., L. A.
Hollywood and Sunset Blvd., L. A.
Franklin and 52nd St., Los Angeles
Long Beach, Long Beach, Calif.
Schulze and Wisconsin Aves., Milwaukee

DINING, DANCING, ENTERTAINMENT CENTER OF THE WEST

**90c**  
Complete 4 to 6 course dinner  
★  
Cocktails 10c  
★  
**Palomar**

VERMONT AT THIRD

## Dancing TO THE WORLD'S FINEST ORCHESTRAS

LADIES 40c • GENTLEMEN 55c  
Sat. & Sun. 60c • GENTLEMEN 70c

Palomar Prices Include Dressing, Lager, Entertainment and Cover

THE PALOMAR REVIEW

With the Modern Motograph DANCING GIRLS VARIETY ACTS

**2 SHOWS NIGHTLY**

PHONE FI. 3106

**PERINO'S** 1221-1222 WILSHIRE BOULEVARD  
UNEXCELLED CUISINE AND SERVICE

# Yellow Cabs

WINGED TRAVEL • SET TO MUSIC

You ride 1½ miles for 40c  
(Thereafter . . . 10¢ each half mile)  
5 ride for the one low fare.

**MADISON 1234**



BEST REGARDS FROM  
MICKEY MOUSE and his GANG!



# Epilogue

**T**he demands of the publisher force us to end our story here. Over a century of history has been told sparsely in many instances, due to time, space, and lack of information.

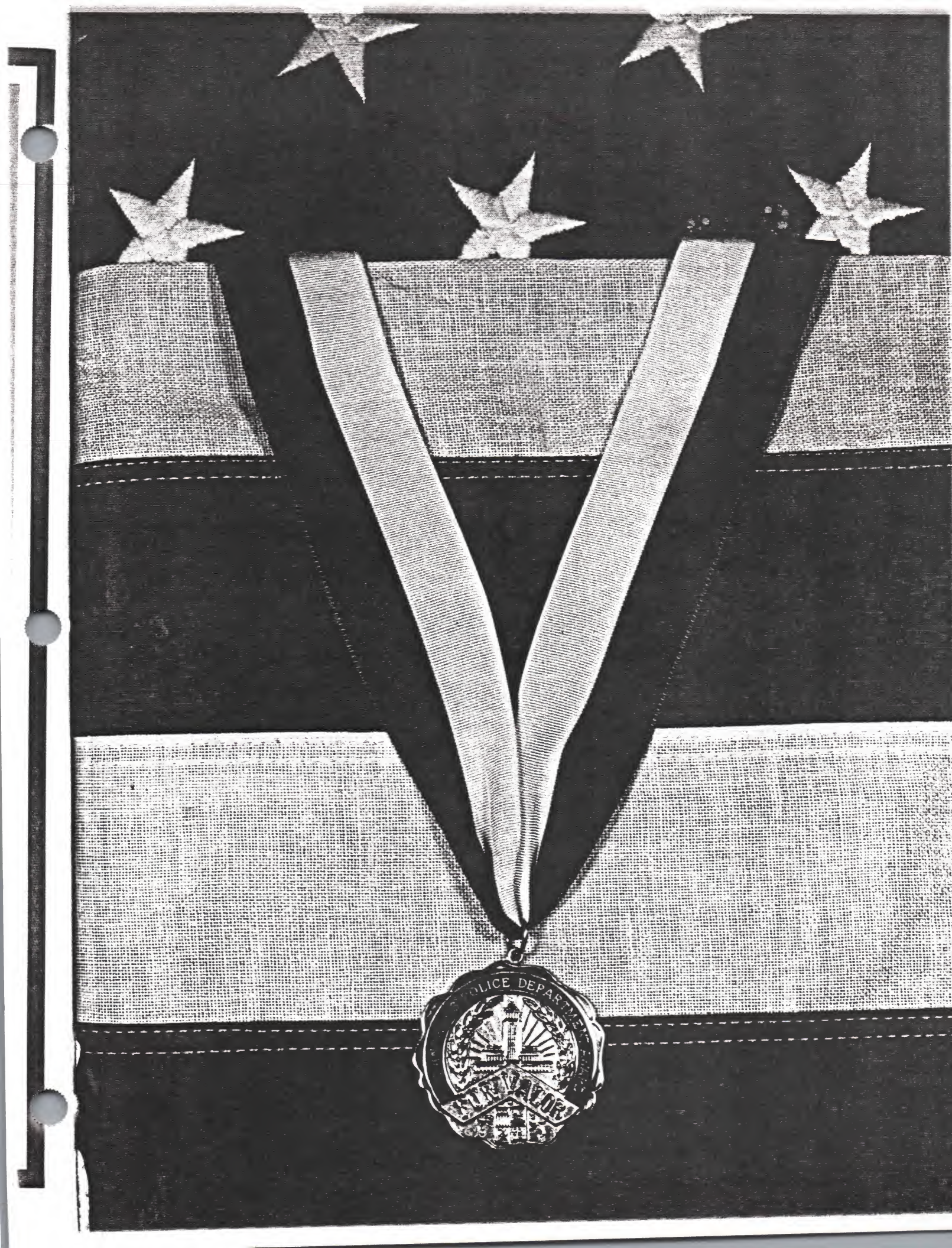
Recording events of the past has disclosed two truths — that the achievements of dedicated people are awe-inspiring and that nothing is impossible. Mistakes again prove that despite the achievements of our officers, they are still among the most fragile of living things — human beings. But from their occasional lapses they have persevered and pulled themselves up, often rising to new heights. Most of all, they have not given up or retreated. They have been on the front lines in the battle with their hearts and souls, accepting challenges as well as pain, sorrow, and criticisms in a determination to get the job done and serve the community beyond the demands of duty alone.

*“It is not the critic who counts, not the one who points out how the strong man stumbled or how the doer of deeds might have done better.*

*The credit belongs to the man who is actually in the arena, whose face is marred with sweat and dust and blood; who strives valiantly; who errs and comes short again and again; who knows the great enthusiasms, the great devotions, and spends himself in a worthy cause; who, if he wins, knows the triumph of high achievement; and who, if he fails, at least fails while daring greatly, so that his place shall never be with those cold and timid souls who know neither victory nor defeat.”*

— President Theodore Roosevelt  
April 23, 1910







# Medal of Valor

*The Medal of Valor, the highest award a Los Angeles Police Officer can receive, is presented to those who distinguish themselves by conspicuous bravery, heroism, or other meritorious action, far above and beyond the normal demands of police service.*

*In law enforcement, the dramatic has become so commonplace that many acts of bravery and heroism go unnoticed in the every-day performance of an officer's duties. The Medal of Valor is given with the knowledge that these actions being recognized are but a minute portion of the outstanding police work performed daily by members of the Department.*

*Three hundred eleven Medals of Valor have been conferred in the 58 year history of the honor. Five officers were repeat recipients for acts of bravery years after their first medal. One reserve officer has been a recipient, and 17 Medals of Valor have been awarded posthumously to officers whose heroic acts cost them their lives.*

*In 1925 the first Medal of Valor was awarded by Mayor George Cryer to Sergeant Frank S. Harper, in recognition of Harper's actions during a shootout with gangland hoodlums. Only 13 medals were conferred between 1925 and 1953. In comparison, 91 were awarded in the 1960s and 104 in the 1970s. Twenty-two were presented in 1972 alone.*

*The Awards and Decorations Board, chaired by the director, Office of Administrative Services, and comprised of all the Assistant and Deputy Chiefs, selects potential honorees who are then forwarded by the Chief of Police to the Board of Police Commissioners for final review and approval.*

*LAPRAC is proud to present its own special honor to these officers. Painstaking research has located pictures of almost every Medal of Valor winner. We present them here with our gratitude.*

*Pictures of the following Medal of Valor winners were not available: Officer Oscar Bayer, 1925, for pursuit of 4 bank robbers; Officer Herbert Klade, 1925, killed by maniac; Officer Ragwald Borgen, 1926, rescued child from fire; Officer Wilhelm Rasmussen, 1928, killed in shootout with burglar; Sgt. Sidney Vanden, 1957, rescued several from burning building; and Officer George R. Strickland, 1964, rescue from Baldwin Dam flood.*

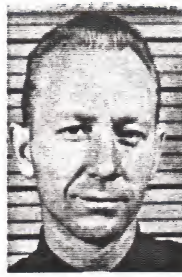




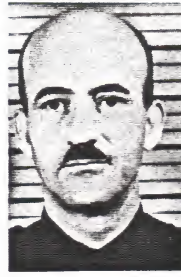
**Sgt. Frank Harper**  
1925  
Shootout and capture of  
bandit gang.



**Ofcr. Wylie Smith**  
1925  
Died in pursuit of 4 bank  
robbers.



**Ofcr. John Brinnegar**  
1928  
Died attempting to capture  
bootlegger.



**Ofcr. R.L. Pruett**  
1928  
For courage in various  
shootouts.



**Lt. D.W. Thomason**  
1928  
Prevented killing during  
robbery.



**Ofcr. Claude Whisman**  
1928  
Apprehended robber of  
service station.

1925-  
1928



**Ofcr. Harry Wilde**  
1928  
Prevented killing during  
robbery.



**Sgt. Samuel Moore**  
1935  
Shootout during robbery of  
theater.



**Ofcr. Harry W. Tash**  
1935  
Shootout during robbery of  
theater.



**Ofcr. Wirt Coates**  
1953  
Rescued tenants from hotel  
fire.



**Ofcr. Raymond Darden**  
1953  
Rescued 3 persons from  
burning building.



**Ofcr. Thomas Davis**  
1953  
Rescued tenants from hotel  
fire.

1928-  
1935-  
1953



**Sgt. Roy Ferdinand**  
1953  
Rescued tenants from hotel  
fire.



**Sgt. Donald Foster**  
1953  
Rescued children from  
burning building.



**Ofcr. William Gabe**  
1953  
Rescued 3 persons from  
burning house.



**Ofcr. Charles Glazer**  
1953  
Saved life of mentally ill  
driver.



**Sgt. Marvin Haney**  
1953  
Died apprehending robbery  
suspect.



**Ofcr. John Harbo**  
1953  
Rescued tenants from hotel  
fire.

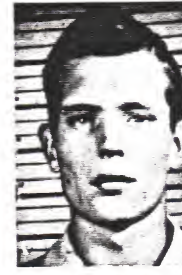
1953



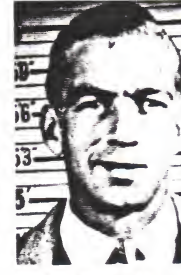
**Ofcr. Russell Jensonhaus**  
1953  
Rescued 3 children from  
burning building.



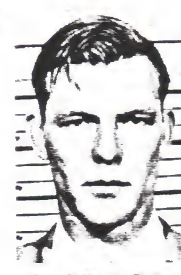
**Ofcr. William Moyer**  
1953  
Rescued tenants from hotel  
fire.



**Ofcr. Norman Moore**  
1953  
Rescued adult and child  
from river.



**Ofcr. Robert Powers**  
1953  
Rescued children from  
burning building.



**Ofcr. Ballington Rautort**  
1953  
Halted runaway vehicle.



**Ofcr. Richard Reddish**  
1953  
Rescued tenants from hotel  
fire.

1953



**Ofcr. George Restovich**  
1953  
Saved six persons from  
burning auto.



**Ofcr. Leonard Simeone**  
1953  
Rescued children from  
burning building.



**Sgt. Daniel Trebano**  
1953  
Rescued children from  
burning building.



**Ofcr. Howard Virgin**  
1953  
Rescued tenants from hotel  
fire.



**Ofcr. Paul Wilber**  
1953  
Although wounded,  
captured burglar.



**Ofcr. Robert Ernst**  
1954  
Rescued 5 people from  
boat during storm.

1953-  
1954

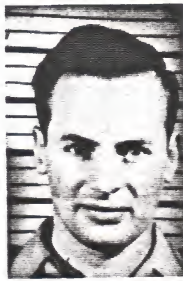


**1954-  
1955**



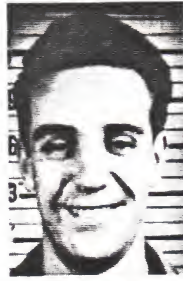
**Sgt. Donald Grant**  
1954

Apprehended 2 suspects under gunfire.



**Ofcr. Harry Sherbourne**  
1954

Rescued woman from burning building.



**Ofcr. Douglas Bentley**  
1955

Killed one suspect, apprehended another.



**Ofcr. Charles Buckland**  
1955

Apprehended murderer under gunfire.



**Ofcr. Lionel Bushing**  
1955

Apprehended deranged suspect under fire.



**Ofcr. Floyd Couch**  
1955

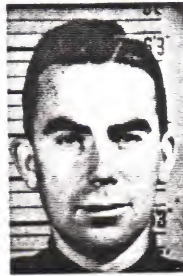
Killed kidnapper while under fire.

**1955-  
1957**



**Ofcr. Darwin Cox**  
1955

Apprehended deranged suspect under fire.



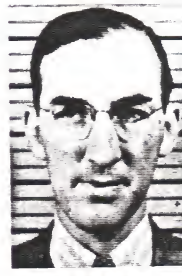
**Ofcr. Max Fienhardt**  
1955

Saved child from traffic accident.



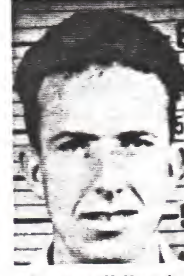
**Lt. Jack Gerson**  
1955

Apprehended robber just after crime.



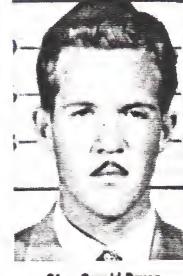
**Ofcr. Thomas Gory**  
1955

Killed kidnapper while under fire.



**Ofcr. Irving McManis**  
1955

Caught robber just after crime.



**Ofcr. Gerald Bryan**  
1957

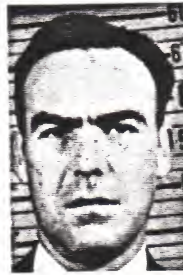
Apprehension of armed burglar.

**1957**



**Lt. Thomas Cornwell**  
1957

Rescued several from burning building.



**Det. Thomas Dwyer**  
1957

Rescued several from burning building.



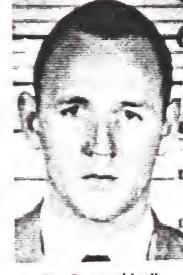
**Ofcr. Kenneth Frelund**  
1957

Search of burning building.



**Det. Daniel Galindo**  
1957

Apprehension of armed suspect.



**Det. Raymond Inglin**  
1957

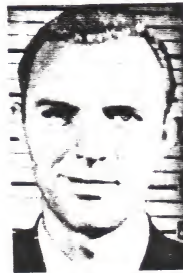
Search of burning building.



**Lt. Irving Kasper**  
1957

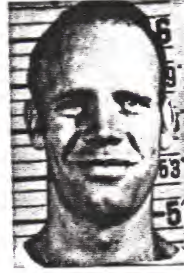
Apprehension of 3 hold-up men.

**1957**



**Det. Kenneth Kinkade**  
1957

Saved helpless woman from fire.



**Det. Dewitt Lightner**  
1957

Captured escapee from Folsom Prison.



**Ofcr. Roy Poland**  
1957

Search of burning building.



**Sgt. Clyde Stewart**  
1957

Saved helpless woman from fire.



**Lt. Maurice Thomas**  
1957

Rescued several from burning building.



**Ofcr. Raymond Wlomer**  
1957

Saved driver from burning truck.

**1958**



**Ofcr. Richard Boucchaine**  
1958

Attempted rescue in apartment fire.



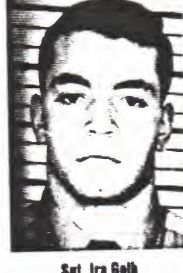
**Ofcr. Gaylord Crichton**  
1958

Rescue from burning building.



**Sgt. Paul Franey**  
1958

Saved girl from flood waters.



**Sgt. Ira Golb**  
1958

Chase of armed, desperate suspect.



**Ofcr. William McLeod**  
1958

Caught armed suspect holding hostage.



**Sgt. Gene Nash**  
1958

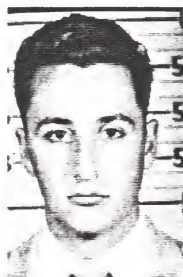
Killed in gunfight with 2 suspects.



1958-  
1959



**Ofcr. James Nichols, Jr.**  
1958  
Rescued man trapped in burning car.



**Ofcr. Francis Pfest**  
1958  
Saved girl caught in flood waters.



**Ofcr. Miron Schwab**  
1958  
Apprehension of kidnapper.



**Ofcr. Frank Spencer**  
1958  
Rescued man trapped in burning car.



**Ofcr. Leonard Voss**  
1958  
Capture of armed man holding hostage.



**Ofcr. John Barber**  
1959  
Rescued woman from armed drunk.

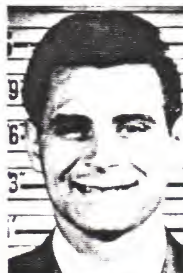
1959



**Ofcr. Charles Bogardus**  
1959  
Died during hold-up of market.



**Ofcr. Charles Calvert**  
1959  
Responding to hold-up of market.



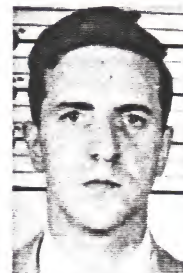
**Ofcr. Alvin Dollinger**  
1959  
Rescued several from burning building.



**Ofcr. Ramon Espinosa**  
1959  
Apprehension of armed ex-cons.



**Ofcr. Eugene Fogarty**  
1959, 1966  
Rescued couple from burning car; Arrested barricaded suspect.



**Ofcr. Richard Fowler**  
1959  
Caught 2 armed hold-up men.

1959-  
1961



**Ofcr. John Gervin**  
1959  
Rescued several from burning building.



**Ofcr. S. Mangiameli**  
Saved 40 people from burning building.



**Sgt. Stanford McCaleb**  
1959  
Caught 2 armed hold-up men.



**Ofcr. Thomas Scobbi**  
1959  
Died apprehending armed ex-convicts.

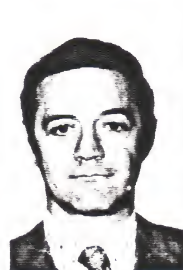


**Ofcr. Junio Viotti**  
1959  
Caught 2 armed hold-up men.



**Ofcr. Lorraine Alderson**  
1961  
Actions during grocery store robbery.

1961



**Ofcr. Irving Charles**  
1961  
Rescue of people from fire.



**Ofcr. Henderson Cooper**  
1961  
Rescue of people from fire.



**Ofcr. Richard Kool**  
1961  
Killed during hold-up of a supply store.



**Ofcr. Leon Peer**  
1961  
Actions in capture of armed suspects.



**Lt. Theodore Slean**  
1961  
Rescued several from fire.



**Ofcr. James Sturgeon**  
1961  
Rescued several from fire.

1962



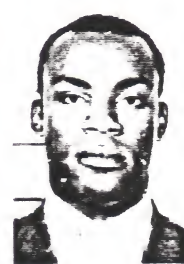
**Ofcr. DeWayne Barker**  
1962  
Rescued persons from burning building.



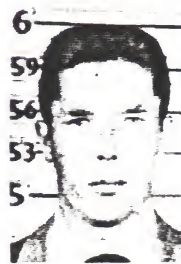
**Ofcr. Kenneth Fromel**  
1962  
Actions in shootout during market robbery.



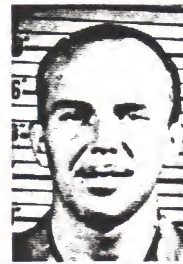
**Ofcr. Thomas Hooker**  
1962  
Rescue of people from burning building.



**Ofcr. Henry Kellough**  
1962  
Rescued people from burning building.



**Ofcr. Joseph Nelson**  
1962  
Rescue of people from burning building.



**Ofcr. Billy Tibbs**  
1962  
Actions in shootout during market robbery.



**1962-  
1963**



**Ofcr. James Watkins**  
1962  
Saved people from burning building.



**Ofcr. Clayton Westbrook**  
1962  
Rescue of people from burning building.



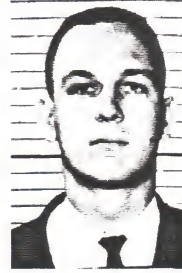
**Ofcr. David Wheeler**  
1962  
Shootout during super-market robbery.



**Ofcr. Glen Bachman**  
1963  
Saved fireman from burning building.



**Ofcr. Alphonse Bague**  
1963  
Caught bank robbers in high-speed chase.



**Ofcr. John Givens, Jr.**  
1963  
Daring rescue from apartment fire.

**1963-  
1964**



**Ofcr. Lionel Robert**  
1963  
Rescued several from apartment fire.



**Ofcr. Ray Rogers**  
1963  
Capture of fleeing bank robber.



**Ofcr. Edward Bleier**  
1964  
Rescued several from Baldwin Dam flood.



**Ofcr. David Daniel**  
1964  
Injured during rescue from apartment fire.



**Ofcr. John Cadden**  
1964  
Saved several from Baldwin Dam flood.



**Ofcr. Marlon Hoover**  
1964  
Burned during rescue from apartment fire.

**1964**



**Sgt. Yardaman Moon, Jr.**  
1964  
Saved 12 from Baldwin Dam flood.



**Ofcr. Timothy Murphy**  
1964  
Saved couple trapped in flood waters.



**Sgt. Frederick Nonhaus**  
1964  
Chase and capture of bank robbers.



**Ofcr. Joseph Parker**  
1964  
Led 25 to safety from apartment fire.



**Ofcr. Donald Peterson**  
1964  
Helped 400 flee Baldwin Dam flood.



**Ofcr. Thomas Rogers**  
1964  
Apprehended two armed felons on foot.

**1965-  
1966**



**Ofcr. Philip Flanders**  
1965  
Rescue during apartment fire.



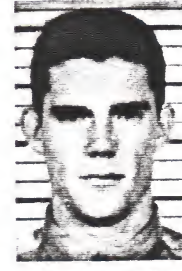
**Ofcr. Vernon Higbee**  
1965  
Caught robbery suspect holding hostages.



**Ofcr. Sherman Oakes**  
1965  
Rescue during apartment house fire.



**Sgt. Eugene Walters**  
1965  
Gunbattle with 3 armed suspects.



**Ofcr. Bobby Wheelis**  
1965  
Caught wrong-way driver on Pasadena Fwy.



**Ofcr. Richard Anderson**  
1966  
Apprehended masked bank robbers.

**1966**



**Ofcr. James Bettrell**  
1966  
Gunfight with barricaded suspect.



**Ofcr. Robert Florina**  
1966  
Gunfight with barricaded suspect.



**Ofcr. Wayne Haas**  
1966  
Saved pedestrian on freeway.



**Ofcr. James Haynes, Jr.**  
1966  
Arrested armed robbers holding hostages.



**Ofcr. Robert Johnson**  
1966  
Caught barricaded suspect and hostage.



**Ofcr. Floyd Kilndt**  
1966  
Pulled woman from burning vehicle.



1966



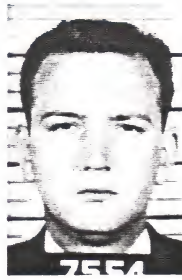
**Inv. Arleigh McCree**  
1966, 1971  
Rescued 2 from fire; Saved officer shot in traffic stop.



**Ofcr. Gary McDonald**  
1966  
Killed by burglary suspect.



**Ofcr. John Moorians**  
1966  
Attempted rescue from burning house.



**Ofcr. Edward Orlas**  
1966  
Apprehended masked bank robbers.



**Ofcr. Dannie Ricketts**  
1966  
Caught armed robbers holding hostages.

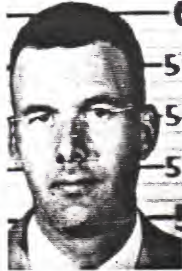


**Ofcr. Robert Rogers**  
1966  
Rescued two persons from house fire.

1966-1967



**Ofcr. Maurice Robin**  
1966  
Caught armed robbers holding hostages.



**Ofcr. Carl Smith**  
1966  
Attempted rescue from burning house.



**Ofcr. Robert Steele**  
1966  
Caught armed robbers holding hostages.



**Ofcr. Robert Van Drow**  
1966  
Daring rescue from house fire.

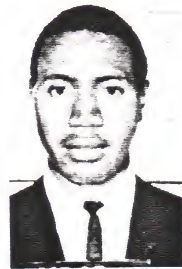


**Ofcr. Warren Carlsson**  
1967  
Gunfight with robbers holding hostages.



**Ofcr. Michael Duffy**  
1967  
Shootout with robbers holding hostages.

1967



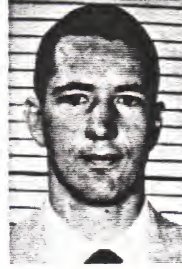
**Ofcr. Peter Gravett**  
1967  
Rescued youth from vicious beating.



**Ofcr. David Hofius**  
1967  
Rescue from burning car during chase.



**Ofcr. Carlyle Kennerson**  
1967  
Gunbattle with suspect holding hostages.



**Ofcr. Lester Nolte**  
1967  
Moved unlit car blocking freeway.



**Ofcr. Ronald Reark**  
1967  
Moved unlit car blocking freeway.



**Ofcr. Peter Sanchez**  
1967  
Saved hostages held by gunman.

1967-1968



**Ofcr. Robert Taylor**  
1967  
Rescue from burning car during chase.



**Ofcr. Richard Violano**  
1967  
Saved four from electrocution.



**Ofcr. Oscar Bryant**  
1968  
Killed confronting armed robbers.



**Ofcr. William Davis**  
1968  
Forcibly saved driver of burning car.



**Ofcr. Jethro Hall, Jr.**  
1968  
Subdued armed suspect in court.



**Ofcr. Everett Jay**  
1968  
Saved accident victim on freeway.

1968



**Ofcr. Closs Jones**  
1968  
High-speed chase of robbers.



**Ofcr. Lloyd Lucy**  
1968  
Chase and gunfight with robbers.



**Ofcr. James McBride**  
1968  
High-speed chase of robbers.



**Ofcr. Thomas O'Neil**  
1968  
Attempted rescue from house fire.



**Ofcr. Leo Prentiss**  
1968  
Chase and shootout with robbers.



**Ofcr. Joe Ramey**  
1968  
Apprehension of 3 armed robbers.



**1968-  
1969**



**Ofcr. Steven Rogers**  
1968  
Pursuit of robbers of 34 people.



**Ofcr. George Sarber**  
1968  
Rescued woman and 3 children from fire.



**Ofcr. William Wischart**  
1968  
Overwhelmed sniper who shot officer.



**Ofcr. James Woodman**  
1968  
Overwhelmed sniper who shot officer.



**Sgt. James Jones**  
1969  
Capture of 5 fleeing robbers.



**Ofcr. John Lawler**  
1969  
Saved 2 from burning car on freeway.

**1969**



**Ofcr. Rudy Limas**  
1969  
Gunbattle with 4 armed suspects.



**Ofcr. Lytle Mayer**  
1969  
Saved residents from hotel fire.



**Ofcr. Norman Robarge**  
1969  
Gunfight with 4 armed suspects.



**Ofcr. Dale Stevens**  
1969  
Pulled wounded officer to safety.



**Ofcr. Bruce Stoughton**  
1969  
Rescued 2 juveniles from flood channel.



**Ofcr. Timothy Walgren**  
1969  
Pulled wounded officer to safety.

**1969-  
1970**



**Ofcr. Claude Watson, Jr.**  
1969  
Saved 2 from burning car on freeway.



**Ofcr. David Weller**  
1969, 1981  
Rescued 3 from house fire; Disarmed bomb ready to explode.



**Inv. Gerald Woomper**  
1969, 1972  
Pulled officer to safety; Black Panther shootout.



**Ofcr. Lloyd Yandio**  
1969  
Saved mental patient from traffic.

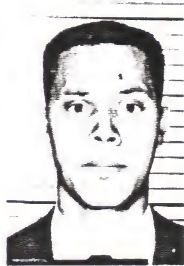


**Ofcr. Ernesto Bassett**  
1970  
Captured burglar holding hostages.

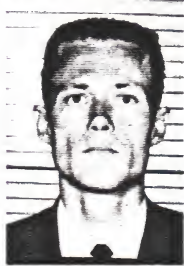


**Ofcr. Robert Cato**  
1970  
Killed attempting to rescue hostages.

**1970**



**Ofcr. Marcelo Hernandez**  
1970  
Disarmed suspect shooting at him.



**Ofcr. James Hurley**  
1970  
Rescued injured man from hotel fire.



**Ofcr. Max McAlpine**  
1970  
Gunbattle pursuit of bank robbers.



**Ofcr. Manuel Pacheco**  
1970  
Pulled attempted suicide from ledge.



**Ofcr. Earl Riddick**  
1970  
Killed trying to arrest bank robber.



**Sgt. Dean Thomas**  
1970  
Tricked kidnapper holding hostages.

**1970-  
1971**



**Sgt. Lloyd Weller**  
1970  
Saved accident victim from speeding car.



**Ofcr. Donald Beasley**  
1971  
Saved officer shot in traffic stop.



**Ofcr. Edward Brimmer**  
1971  
Rescued injured officer in line of fire.



**Ofcr. Manuel Carrillo**  
1971  
Rescued children drowning in lake.



**Ofcr. William Figueroa**  
1971  
Saved child from barricaded suspect.



**Ofcr. Raymond Leslie**  
1971  
Rescued victim of apartment fire.



1971-  
1972



**Sgt. William Schmidt**  
1971  
Captured armed suspect despite being shot.



**Ofcr. Ronald Trestlein**  
1971  
Caught suspect who shot him in abdomen.



**Ofcr. Reginald Weaver**  
1971  
Saved 2 drowning children in lake.



**Ofcr. Robert Bain**  
1972  
Apprehended barricaded suspect holding hostages.

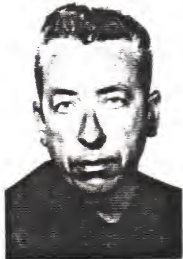


**Sgt. Gary Barrett**  
1972  
Persuaded armed maniac to release hostage.



**Ofcr. Robert Birney**  
1972  
Rescued wounded officer.

1972



**Sgt. Roderic Beck**  
1972  
Killed gunman who had shot officer.



**Ofcr. Milburn Bolton**  
1972  
Gunbattle during traffic stop.



**Ofcr. Donald Brown**  
1972  
Gunbattle during traffic stop.



**Sgt. Calvin Drake**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Inv. Jimmie Finn**  
1972  
Rescued 3 officers in Panther shootout.



**Ofcr. Charles Koranen**  
1972  
Saved 2 from burning vehicle.

1972



**Ofcr. Michael Lambert**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Sgt. David McGill**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Sgt. Elmer Pollogrino**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Sgt. Bernard Romas**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Lt. Lewis Riker**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Ofcr. Leon Russell**  
1972  
Saved 5 hostages from armed robbers.

1972



**Sgt. James Segars**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Sgt. Eugene Trinklir**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Ofcr. Carolyn Wallace**  
1972  
Saved child drowning in Big Bear Lake.



**Sgt. Edward Williams**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.



**Ofcr. Mark Wood**  
1972  
Killed gunman who shot officer.



**Sgt. Richard Woerfel**  
1972  
Black Panther shootout.

1973



**Ofcr. Gary Alvarez**  
1973  
Rescued 2 trapped in burning car.



**Ofcr. Kenji Arai**  
1973  
Intercepted 3 armed robbery suspects.



**Ofcr. Robert Barnell**  
1973  
Saved citizens in shootout inside station.



**Ofcr. Fred Early**  
1973  
Killed pursuing robbery suspects.



**Inv. William Jennings**  
1973  
Captured armed robbery suspect.



**Ofcr. William Martinez**  
1973  
Gunfight with armed robbery suspects.



**1973-  
1974**



**Sgt. Arthur Melendres**  
1973  
Pulled wounded officer to safety.



**Ofcr. Terry Moore**  
1973  
Saved victim from burning apartment.



**Ofcr. Charles Scott**  
1973  
Rescued 2 trapped in burning car.



**Ofcr. Jack Stofella**  
1973  
Gunbattle with robbers to save hostages.



**Ofcr. George Carrio**  
1974  
Surprise rescue of hostage.



**Ofcr. Carroll Faulkner**  
1974  
Capture of murder robbery suspect.

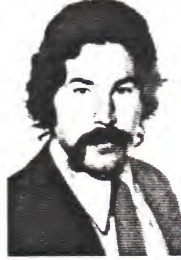
**1974-  
1975**



**Ofcr. Joseph Lang**  
1974  
Pulled 4 victims from 2 burning cars.



**Res. Ofcr. Ronald Quick**  
1974  
Saved many in chain reaction auto crash.



**Inv. Gerald Sawyer**  
1974  
Killed by dealer during set-up.



**Inv. F. William Whyte**  
1974  
Saved citizen being beaten by gang.



**Sgt. Jerome Brackley**  
1975  
SLA shootout (SWAT).



**Ofcr. David Butler**  
1975  
Removed bomb from bus terminal.

**1975**



**Inv. Martin Hernandez**  
1975  
Rescued pilot from helicopter crash.



**Ofcr. Jack Jones**  
1975  
Helped rescue from chopper crash.



**Sgt. Ronald McCarthy**  
1975  
SLA shootout (SWAT).



**Ofcr. Albert Prociado**  
1975  
SLA shootout (SWAT).



**Ofcr. Parsell Schube**  
1975  
Removed bomb from bus terminal.



**Ofcr. Lawrence Skiba**  
1975  
Rescued 4 children from apartment fire.

**1975**



**Ofcr. Michael Skinner**  
1975  
Although shot captured armed robbers.



**Ofcr. Kenneth Slonski**  
1975  
SLA shootout (SWAT).



**Ofcr. George Tyrone**  
1975  
SLA shootout (SWAT).



**Ofcr. Leroy Wells**  
1975  
Removed bomb from bus terminal.



**Ofcr. Glenn Wiggins**  
1975  
SLA shootout (SWAT).



**Ofcr. Gerald Williams**  
1975  
Rescued 4 children from apartment fire.

**1976**



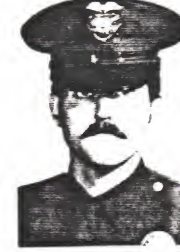
**Ofcr. Joseph Adolph**  
1976  
Rescued persons from burning house.



**Ofcr. Gary Girard**  
1976  
Caught 2 armed robbery suspects.



**Ofcr. Richard Gray**  
1976  
Saved child from assailant.



**Ofcr. James McCann**  
1976  
Rescue from burning apartment building.



**Ofcr. Lawrence Madgett**  
1976  
Rescued injured officer at robbery scene.



**Ofcr. Ronald Schuyneck**  
1976  
Saved citizen in residential fire.





**Ofcr. Zlatko Sentic**  
1976  
Captured armed robbers.  
Later killed by robber.



**Ofcr. William Sumptner**  
1976  
Rescues at residential fire.



**Ofcr. Roy Wunderlich**  
1976  
Rescue from burning  
vehicle.



**Ofcr. Bradley Young**  
1976  
Rescue from burning apart-  
ment building.



**Ofcr. John Armino**  
1977  
Saved 2 from burning  
vehicles.



**Ofcr. Aubrey Glasberg**  
1977  
Rescue from burning  
vehicle.

**1976-  
1977**



**Ofcr. Phil Jackson**  
1977  
Although wounded arrested  
2 murders.



**Lt. Frank Mullins**  
1977  
Effectuated surrender of  
hostage holder.



**Ofcr. Victor Romero**  
1977  
Rescue from burning  
vehicle.



**Sgt. Duane Shrader**  
1977  
Apprehended 2 armed  
bank robbers.



**Ofcr. Isalah Williams, Jr.**  
1977  
Saved 4 persons from  
burning vehicle.



**Ofcr. George Daley**  
1978  
Saved victim from residen-  
tial fire.

**1977-  
1978**



**Sgt. Nicholas George**  
1978  
Rescued victim from  
residential fire.



**Ofcr. Steven Hillmann**  
1978  
Saved Inglewood officer  
shot by bank robbers.



**Ofcr. David Hudson**  
1978  
Saved Inglewood officer  
shot by bank robbers.



**Ofcr. Daniel Lewis**  
1978  
Off-duty arrest of robbery  
suspect.



**Ofcr. Floyd McGinnis, Jr.**  
1978  
Rescued officer wounded  
by homicide suspect.



**Ofcr. Richard Salazar**  
1978  
Captured man with gun in  
Parker Center.

**1978**



**Ofcr. Todford Severns**  
1978  
Shot during traffic stop.



**Ofcr. Paul True**  
1978  
Saved victim from residen-  
tial fire.



**Ofcr. Robert Yarnall**  
1978  
Captured suspects who  
wounded officer.



**Ofcr. James Brown**  
1979  
Rescued victim from house  
fire.



**Ofcr. Jerry Claxton**  
1979  
Caught robbers in high  
speed chase.



**Sgt. Richard Kalk**  
1979  
Apprehended armed rob-  
bery suspect.

**1978-  
1979**



**Ofcr. Ronald Kling**  
1979  
Caught robbers in high-  
speed chase.



**Ofcr. Manuel Ornelas**  
1979  
Prevented suicide in  
treacherous weather.



**Ofcr. Ernesto Valdez**  
1979  
Prevented suicide in  
treacherous weather.



**Ofcr. Michael Vaughn**  
1979  
Apprehended armed  
suicide victim.



**Ofcr. John Armour**  
1980  
Captured two armed rob-  
bery suspects.



**Ofcr. John Coyle**  
1980  
Caught two armed robbery  
suspects.

**1979-  
1980**



## 1980



**Ofcr. Raymond Garcia**  
1980  
Rescued 2 persons in apartment fire.



**Ofcr. David Kubly**  
1980  
Killed in pursuit of robbery suspect.



**Ofcr. Sam Layton**  
1980  
Although shot captured murderer.



**Sgt. Larry Mazur**  
1980  
Saved wounded officer.



**Ofcr. Keith Melby**  
1980  
Rescued 3 persons from apartment fire.



**Ofcr. Wayne Morris**  
1980  
Saved 6 from burning apartment house.

## 1980-1981



**Ofcr. Jesse Nunez**  
1980, 1982  
Rescued deaf woman from fire; Caught 4 robbery suspects.



**Ofcr. John Puls**  
1980  
Protected fellow officers although shot.



**Ofcr. Charles Wampler**  
1980  
Rescued 2 from apartment fire.



**Ofcr. Alexander Acosta**  
1981  
Rescue from burning apartment house.



**Ofcr. Ronald Ball**  
1981  
Disarmed bomb just before exploded.



**Sgt. Ronald Brown**  
1981  
Off-duty encounter with armed robbers.

## 1981



**Ofcr. Frank Corry**  
1981  
Saved child being attacked by dog.



**Lt. Edward Hocking**  
1981  
Rescued woman and child from fire.



**Ofcr. Matthew Jaroscak**  
1981  
Rescues from burning apartment house.



**Ofcr. David Nichols**  
1981  
Rescue from fire at apartment house.



**Ofcr. Robert Padilla**  
1981  
Rescue from apartment house fire.



**Ofcr. Brett Papworth**  
1981  
Rescue from fire in apartment.

## 1981-1982



**Ofcr. Robert Price**  
1981  
Jumped from chopper to save flood victim.



**Ofcr. Ramiro Argomaniz**  
1982  
Pursuit and capture of robbers.



**Ofcr. John Lafko**  
1982  
Rescued children from fire.



**Ofcr. Henry Lane**  
1982  
Saved partner and subdued murderer.



**Ofcr. John Masson**  
1982  
Apprehended 3 bank robbers.



**Ofcr. Paul Verna**  
1982  
Saved children from apartment fire.

## 1982-1983



**Sgt. William West**  
1982  
Saved child from burning motor home.



**Ofcr. Robert Bain**  
1983  
Captured 2 armed robbery suspects.



**Ofcr. Raymond Castro**  
1983  
Rescues from an apartment fire.



**Ofcr. Joseph Doherty**  
1983  
Rescues at an apartment fire.



**Ofcr. Taroo Mason**  
1983  
Rescues at an apartment fire.



**Ofcr. Arthur Miller**  
1983  
Rescues from an apartment fire.





## Killed in the Line of Duty

**I**t's a fear every spouse of a peace officer keeps hidden in the deep recesses of his or her mind. One mustn't think about the dangers of the job ... lunatics walking the streets, socio-and psychopaths whose definition of right and wrong fits into no dictionary known to man, the gang members with no conception of the value of life.

"It comes with the territory" some say ... mostly those whose spouses have safe jobs running computers, selling shoes, pushing a pencil from 9 to 5. But the gnawing fear remains.

Police work, by its definition, is inherently dangerous. No one knows whether that kid on the 10-speed is carrying a knife, and the purse he snatched from an elderly lady ... whether the driver of the new Porsche has a .38 special under his seat ... what the reaction of an estranged husband at a family disturbance call will be ... or whether the PCP addict you just arrested will turn violent.

Those unknowns, while realized by every peace officer and spouse, are relegated to the back of the mind, left to be forgotten ... for the moment, at least.

Every once in awhile it jumps out to shock the spouse. Anything can unleash that fear locked so deep in the subconscious ... a newspaper article, the TV news, an off-the-wall comment at the store. And then, after the shakes wear off (or perhaps after a stiff drink or two), the mind sublimates that fear again, hiding it until the next time.

And you think, "It won't happen to me."

But then ...

There may be some warning. A hurried phone call from a hospital; an item on the radio; or a sudden feeling of impending doom that jumps from the back of the mind, a sixth sense saying "something's wrong."

Or it may come without notice. The purr of a black and white pulling up the driveway, an ominous knock on the door.



"Mrs. Smith, I'm sorry."

It seems like a dream. Seconds lengthen to consume hours. The words repeat over and over again.

"Mrs. Smith, I'm sorry."

One hundred thirty-nine times in the recent past the same scenario has unfolded. Each time the same disbelief, the same numbness, the same shock.

"Mrs. Smith, I'm sorry."

And despite assistance from the department, and the comfort of friends, nothing can change those four ominous words:

"Mrs. Smith, I'm sorry."

The photos on these four pages are from the funeral of Officer Paul Verna, who was ambushed during a pull-over in June 1983. They are representative of any funeral involving an officer killed in the line of duty.

Funerals are really for the living. The departed officer has already moved into a higher existence, oblivious to the ceremonies honoring him. But those friends and loved ones who remain behind, department members and civilians alike, comfort one another and pay their respects.

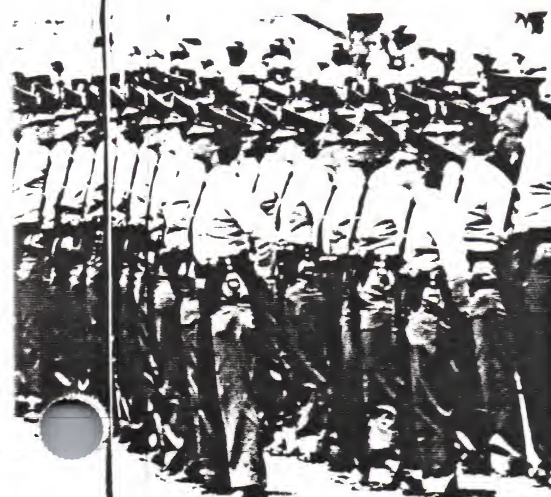
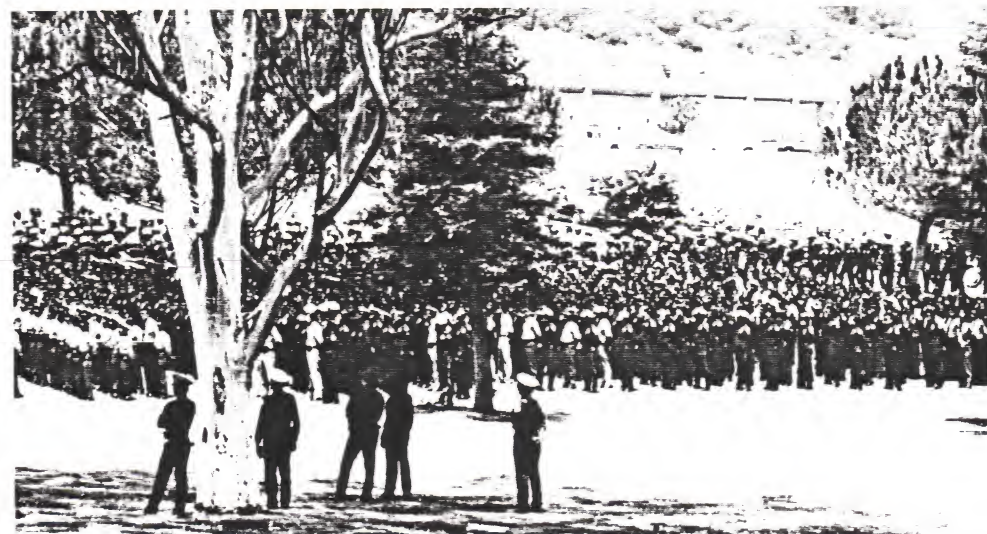
And that warmth and compassion help take the sting out of those devastating words, "Mrs. Smith, I'm sorry."



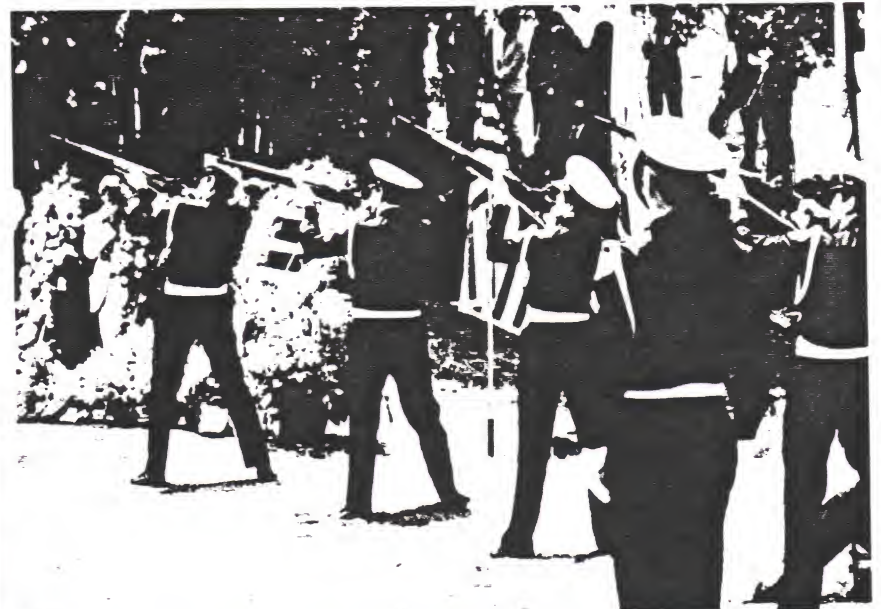
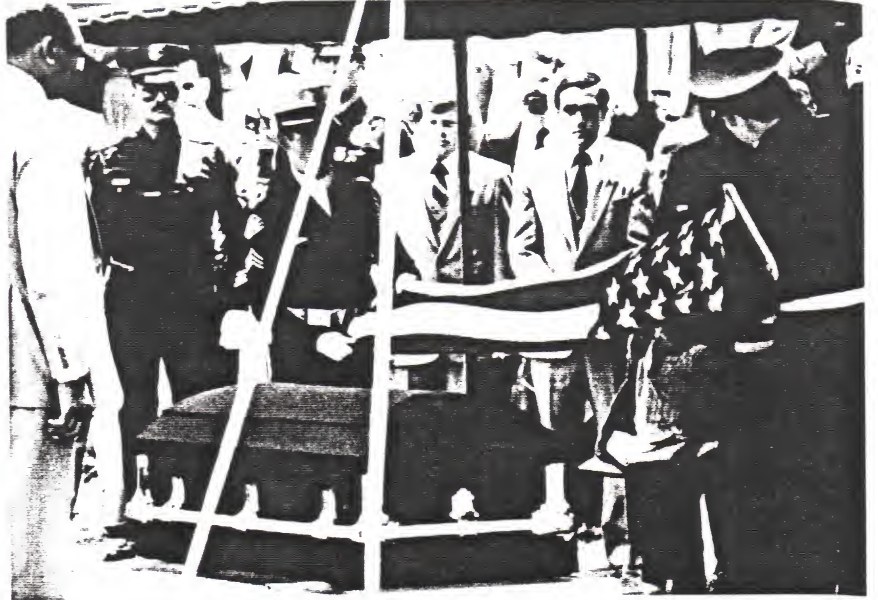


















# OFFICERS KILLED IN THE



Lt. John Fitzgerald  
6-18-1921  
Gunshot wound



Lt. R. F. Shy  
4-8-1922  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. C. P. Williams  
1-13-1923  
Gunshot wound



Ofcr. Wylie Smith  
8-22-1925  
Shot by robber



Sgt. Judson Cornwall  
7-10-1926  
Automobile accident



Lt. Paul Lee  
12-20-1932  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Clyde Price  
2-17-1936  
Gunshot wound



Ofcr. Delmer Cook  
12-6-1948  
Shot by lunatic



Ofcr. John Milton  
5-16-1949  
Shot by lunatic



Ofcr. Roland White  
5-11-1950  
Gunshot wound



Ofcr. Glenn Clark  
7-8-1950  
Motorcycle collision



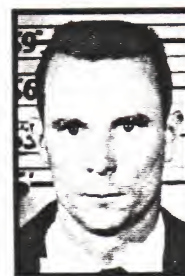
Ofcr. James Vese  
10-21-1950  
Motorcycle collision



Ofcr. Thomas Kennedy  
4-5-1951  
Motorcycle collision



Ofcr. Chester Gliden  
10-30-1951  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. Robert Sweet  
12-26-1959  
Motorcycle collision



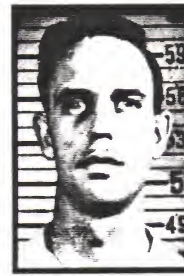
Ofcr. Richard Kout  
12-8-1960  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Sidney Ringel  
5-6-1961  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Martin Parker  
9-14-1961  
Motorcycle collision



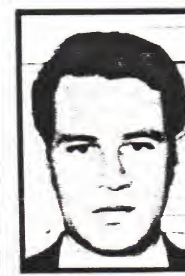
Ofcr. Leray Wadsworth  
11-30-61  
Motorcycle collision



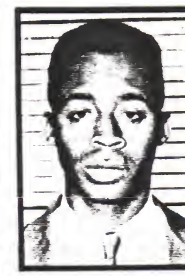
Ofcr. Charles Hallenbeck  
7-26-1962  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. Leo Campbell  
3-9-1963  
Kidnapped and shot



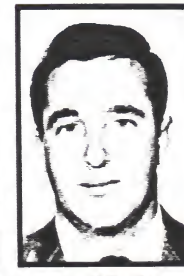
Ofcr. Jerry Maddox  
8-19-1969  
Ambushed



Ofcr. Earl Riddick  
4-23-1970  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Michael Parker  
8-18-1970  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. Philip Riley  
11-25-1971  
Gunshot wound



Ofcr. Kenneth Walters  
3-27-1972  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. Fred Early  
3-23-1973  
Shot by burglar



Ofcr. Charles Carson  
6-21-1973  
Gunshot wound



# THE LINE OF DUTY



Ofcr. J. T. Toolen  
10-19-1915  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. J. T. Toolen  
10-19-1915  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. F. E. Stansell  
7-11-1941  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. Joseph Daniels  
9-24-1941  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. Warren Chamberlain  
12-25-1941  
Motorcycle collision



Ofcr. Lee Bunch  
3-8-1942  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Varle Deiro  
12-31-1942  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. James Summers  
3-3-1944  
Prisoner attack



Sgt. Charles Bridgeman  
3-16-1945  
Gunshot wound



Ofcr. J. T. Toolen  
10-19-1915  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Marvin Haney  
2-19-1952  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. James Kennard  
3-3-1952  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. Lloyd Hassler  
8-24-1952  
Motorcycle collision



Ofcr. John Dunphy  
6-22-1954  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. Clay Hunt  
2-22-1955  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. Harry Miller  
9-7-1956  
Motorcycle collision



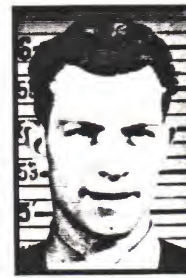
Ofcr. Leo Wise  
3-17-1957  
Shot by drunk



Ofcr. Robert Endler  
2-1-1964  
Shot by forger



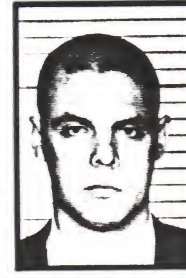
Sgt. Charles Monaghan  
2-1-1964  
Shot by forger



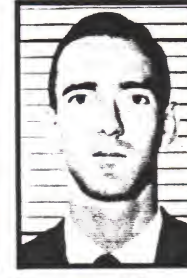
Ofcr. Norman Piepenbrink  
11-30-1964  
Helicopter crash



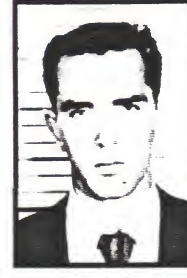
Ofcr. Gary McDonald  
10-6-1965  
Shot by burglar



Ofcr. Malcolm Beatty  
8-29-1966  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. Keith DuPuis  
10-27-1966  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. John Smith  
3-2-1966  
Motorcycle collision



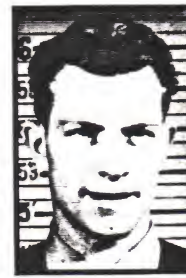
Ofcr. Robert Endler  
2-1-1964  
Shot by forger



Ofcr. J. T. Lawler  
7-9-1973  
Motorcycle accident



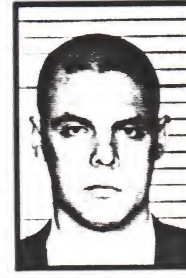
Inv. Gerald Sawyer  
11-6-1973  
Shot by addict



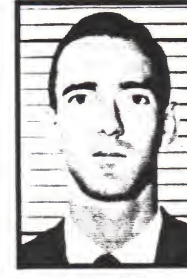
Ofcr. Michael Edwards  
5-10-1974  
Kidnapped and shot



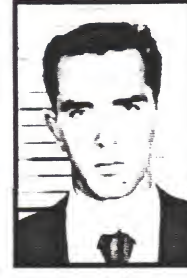
Cmdr. Paul Gillon  
5-29-1974  
Helicopter crash



Ofcr. Michael McDougal  
1-19-1975  
Motorcycle collision



Ofcr. Vincent Lousch  
9-12-1975  
Automobile accident



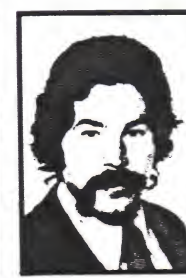
Ofcr. Zlatko Slatko  
2-12-1976  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. J. T. Lawler  
7-9-1973  
Motorcycle accident



Ofcr. J. T. Lawler  
7-9-1973  
Motorcycle accident



Inv. Gerald Sawyer  
11-6-1973  
Shot by addict



Ofcr. Michael Edwards  
5-10-1974  
Kidnapped and shot



Cmdr. Paul Gillon  
5-29-1974  
Helicopter crash



Ofcr. Michael McDougal  
1-19-1975  
Motorcycle collision



Ofcr. Vincent Lousch  
9-12-1975  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. Zlatko Slatko  
2-12-1976  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. J. T. Lawler  
7-9-1973  
Motorcycle accident





solon  
15  
ber



Det. Lt. J. E. Browning  
11-29-1915  
Shot by blackmailer



Ofcr. Walter Kroeps  
3-28-1916  
Motorcycle collision



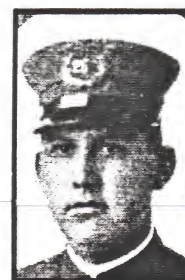
Ofcr. T. J. Kronschnabel  
12-15-1916  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. James Ellsworth  
9-4-1917  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. O. E. Barney  
11-21-1917  
Burned in fire



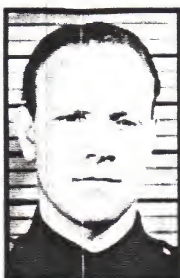
Ofcr. Jasper Romero, Jr.  
9-22-1919  
Automobile collision



Ofcr. Elijah Bradley  
6-15-1920  
Motorcycle collision



ngeman  
5  
und



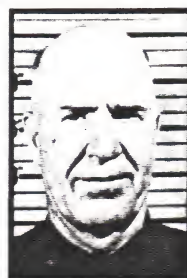
Ofcr. Isaac Lankford  
10-14-1945  
Motorcycle collision



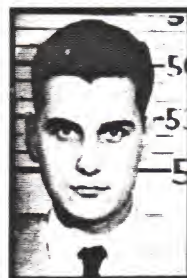
Ofcr. Norbert Haseman  
12-31-1945  
Gunshot wound



Ofcr. Jack Harris  
1-31-1946  
Shot by gambler



Ofcr. Walter Kesterson  
2-4-1946  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Frank Panek  
4-14-1947  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Frederick Wales  
10-7-1947  
Motorcycle collision



Ofcr. John Maccarato  
12-5-1947  
Shot by burglar



lvis  
57  
unk



Ofcr. Robert Christensen  
10-14-1957  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Thomas Scobbi  
6-20-1958  
Shot by robber



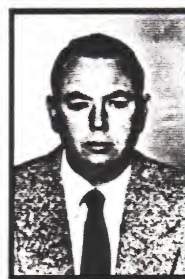
Ofcr. Joseph Bonnett  
7-26-1958  
Automobile collision



Sgt. Gene Nash  
10-20-1958  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Jose Castellanos  
3-5-1959  
Shot by murderer



Ofcr. Charles Bogardus  
4-5-1959  
Shot by robber



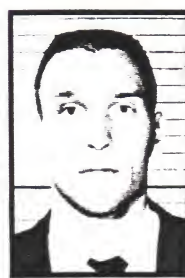
Ofcr. Gilbert Reyes  
5-4-1959  
Motorcycle collision



Smith  
6  
ollision



Ofcr. Alex Ilnicki  
8-30-1966  
Helicopter crash



Ofcr. Larry Amberg  
8-30-1966  
Helicopter crash



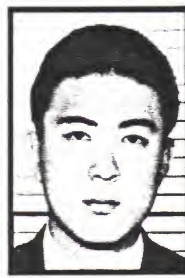
Ofcr. Roger Warren, Jr.  
5-3-1967  
Shot by sniper



Ofcr. Donald Highley  
2-10-1968  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. Oscar Bryant  
5-13-1968  
Shot by robber



Ofcr. Gary Murakami  
10-9-68  
Shot by lunatic



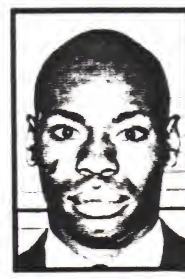
Ofcr. Robert Coto  
7-31-1969  
Shot by robber



Sintic  
76  
ober



Ofcr. Jeffrey Lindenberg  
6-1-1976  
Helicopter crash



Ofcr. Raymond Hicks  
8-17-1976  
Shot by addict



Ofcr. David Bailey  
10-19-1977  
Gunshot wound



Ofcr. James Choquette  
8-2-1979  
Automobile accident



Ofcr. David Kuhl  
9-29-1979  
Shot by robber



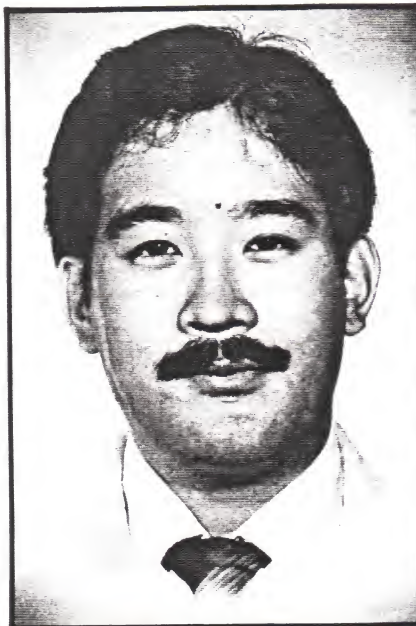
Det. Curtis Hagola  
3-10-1980  
Shot by robber



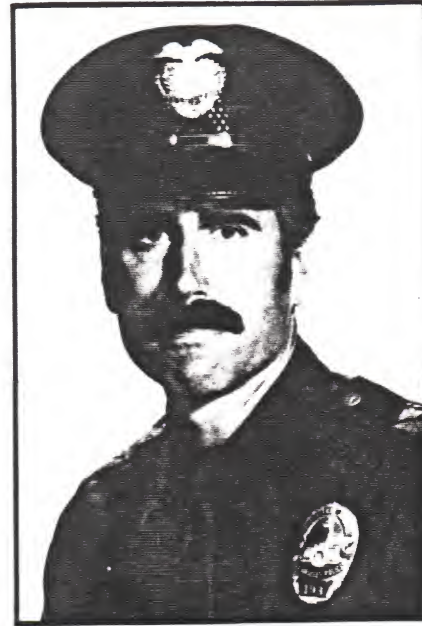
Ofcr. Steven Alberts  
5-31-1981  
Automobile accident



# DE Officers Killed in the Line of Duty 1983



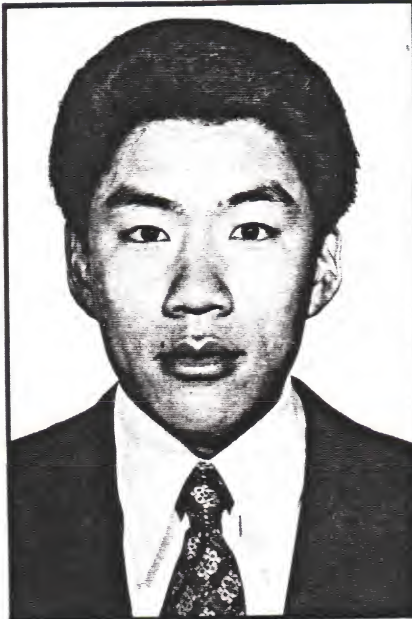
**Reserve Officer Stuart Taira**  
March 1 — Helicopter crash



**Officer Paul Verna**  
June 2 — Shot during traffic stop.



**Officer Jack Evans**  
October 22 — Motorcycle accident



**Officer Arthur Soo Hoo**  
October 29 — Automobile accident



**Officer William Wong**  
October 29 — Automobile accident

In the twelve short months this book was being designed and compiled, five of the Los Angeles Police Department's finest gave their lives in the performance of their duty.

It has been almost two decades since the Department has mourned so many in such a short period of time.

For these men, who made the ultimate sacrifice in their mission to protect and to

serve the citizens of Los Angeles, we grieve. For their bereaved widows and families, we offer compassion and solace.

And for us . . . for us we again realize that no assignment is completely safe. No matter how seemingly trivial the job, death comes too easily for a cop. For us, we offer a forboding of our own mortality.

There but for the grace of God . . .



**Clyde Pritchett**  
2-17-1936  
shot wound



**Lester Gildohm**  
10-30-1951  
noble collision



**Ian Campbell**  
3-9-1963  
killed and shot



**Charles Caracci**  
1-21-1973  
shot wound



*In addition to those police officers shown on the foldout, the following officers were also killed in the line of duty. Their photographs, however, were not available.*

RANK AND NAME	DATE	MANNER
OFCR. C. A. MAY	2-28-1907	BY OUTLAW
OFCR. P. H. LYONS	11-30-1907	BY BANDIT
CAPT. W. H. AUBLE	9-09-1908	BURGLAR SUSPECT
OFCR. DAVID BROOKS	4-04-1910	BY BANDITS
OFCR. A. B. CRUSEY	5-25-1911	SHOT BY HIGHWAYMAN
OFCR. C. S. BOWMAN	6-08-1911	STRUCK BY TRAIN
OFCR. J. B. WYLIE	11-27-1911	ACCIDENTAL DEATH
OFCR. F. C. EILER	12-25-1911	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. J. F. CREHAN	6-01-1914	ACCIDENTAL DEATH
OFCR. R. V. MURRAY	9-24-1914	GUNSHOT WOUND
LT. C. E. JOHNSON	11-13-1917	INJURY FROM FALL
OFCR. P. J. DOWNEY	2-18-1919	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. C. B. WYATT	8-27-1919	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
OFCR. D. C. HATHAWAY	5-24-1920	SHOT BY ROBBER
OFCR. J. G. MAGNESS	6-15-1920	AMBULANCE COLLISION
OFCR. W. L. BRETT	12-06-1921	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. HARRY CLESTER	12-06-1921	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. V. O. DINSMORE	11-04-1922	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. ARCHIE CRUSE	1-22-1923	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. M. McDONOUGH	12-16-1923	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
OFCR. R. D. GREEN	1-11-1924	PATROL WAGON ACCIDENT
OFCR. G. E. BOND	2-20-1924	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. G. S. PAPST	7-27-1924	MOTORCYCLE ACCIDENT
OFCR. E. E. WILHOIT	8-20-1924	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. F. E. CORLEY	8-24-1924	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. C. M. PARTIN	1-23-1925	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
OFCR. RALPH MIOVER	4-11-1925	MOTORCYCLE ACCIDENT
OFCR. HERBERT KLADE	2-08-1926	KNIFED BY MANIAC
OFCR. CARL DRAKE	2-23-1926	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. JAMES M. MILLER	3-14-1926	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. ARTHUR L. DAVENPORT	5-16-1926	AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT
OFCR. ANDREW J. DAVILLA	9-10-1926	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
OFCR. PARLEY L. BENNETT	1-25-1927	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. JOHN B. WICKS	3-23-1927	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. JAMES H. CARTER	3-18-1928	GUNSHOT WOUND
OFCR. JOHN M. BRINNEGAR	9-29-1928	SHOT BY BOOTLEGGER
OFCR. WILLIAM H. MARPLE	2-27-1929	AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT
OFCR. JOHN M. SCHOMAKER	2-27-1929	AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT
OFCR. LOUIS LONG	4-18-1929	AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT
OFCR. JAMES C. COSTELLO	3-31-1930	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. PETER MULLER	4-13-1930	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. VERNE A. BRINDLEY	5-10-1930	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. JAMES L. BECK	1-27-1931	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. HENRY C. JACKSON	3-06-1931	MOTORCYCLE ACCIDENT
OFCR. HUGH A. CROWLEY	1-11-1932	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. PAUL DONATH	4-28-1932	SHOT BY NARCOTIC ADDICT
OFCR. WILLIAM ANDERSON	10-24-1933	COLLISION
OFCR. RUSSELL A. LEIDY	7-24-1934	SHOT BY BANDIT
OFCR. ALFRED C. MADON	6-16-1935	TRAFFIC ACCIDENT
OFCR. OWEN D. YANCEY	10-20-1935	GUNSHOT WOUND
SGT. E. A. BARBER	11-09-1936	STRUCK BY TRAIN
OFCR. DONALD C. TISDALE	3-10-1937	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
OFCR. NEVILLE BATT	7-09-1937	AUTOMOBILE COLLISION
OFCR. E. J. BICKEL	8-30-1937	AUTOMOBILE COLLISION
OFCR. W. E. LONG	1-18-1938	AUTOMOBILE ACCIDENT
LT. GEORGE C. HOWARD	5-22-1938	SHOT BY MENTAL CASE
OFCR. WEYMOUTH T. LOCKRIDGE	9-09-1938	AUTOMOBILE COLLISION
LT. HARRY G. EMSLEY	1-12-1939	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
OFCR. WILLIAM G. BROWN	9-13-1939	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
OFCR. ORLEY O. SANER	5-26-1940	ELECTROCUTED
OFCR. GEORGE R. COLVIN	10-18-1941	MOTORCYCLE COLLISION
RES. OFCR. G. B. MOGLE	7-31-1946	SHOT BY PROWLER





1984 SUMMER GAMES